

Three Missing Books in *Finnegans Wake*

Viviana-Mirela Braslasu and Geert Lernout

In the course of her work for a University of Antwerp doctorate, Viviana-Mirela Braslasu has identified three undocumented sources in James Joyce's *Finnegans Wake*: Oliver Wendell Holmes' *The Professor at the Breakfast-Table*, *Dame Partlet's Farm* and *Lewis Carroll in Wonderland and at Home* by Belle Moses.

We don't have notebook evidence, so the following identifications are conjectural, but we tried to be as expansive as possible. We offer the identifications in the order in which they appear in the respective book, but needless to say at least some of these items may have been found by Joyce in one of the many other sources that were available to him.

This is our evidence for the fact that Joyce did use the three books:

In December 1923-January 1924, in the first draft of Book I, chapter 5, section 4, Joyce wrote:

These paper wounds, four in type, were gradually and correctly understand (*sic*) to mean stop, please stop, do please stop, and O do please stop respectively, and investigation showed that they were provoked by the fork of a professor at the breakfast table. Deeply religious by nature, it was correctly suspected that such anger could not ~~openly~~ have been directed against the ancestral spirit of ~~her who~~ one openly respected by him, as our first boys' best friend and, when it was at last ~~noticed~~ detected that the fourth or heaviest gash was ~~most~~ more frequent ~~where~~ wherever the script was clear and the term terse and that these were the exact places carefully selected for her perforations by Dame ~~Partland~~ Partlet on the dunghill, reluctantly the theory of the jabbering ape was ~~abandoned~~ hotly dropped and its place usurped by that odious & even ~~now~~ today insufficiently despised ~~person~~ notetaker Jim the Penman.

(MS 47471b-43v, *JJA* 46:304)

The fragment contained two direct references to Oliver Wendell Holmes' book *The Professor at the Breakfast-Table* and to the children's book, *Dame Partlet's Farm*. It also alluded to *Jabberwocky* in Lewis Carroll's well-known poem, *The Hunting of the Snark*. Having thus identified two potential new sources the challenge was not only to discover the third one—hiding behind the “jabbering ape”—but also to prove that Joyce read and harvested these three books. To do that, we started to work backwards from the “Early Notes” and the “Late Additions” Joyce prepared for the revision of the typescript of *The Hen* that we corroborated with *Hanging Garments*, notebook VI.B.7 that Joyce compiled between February-April 1925.

It was only when we got to the early note ‘a grave professor at his breakfast table acutely piqued’ (MS 47482b-121, *JJA* 46:369) that we had a breakthrough. The ‘grave professor’ was Isa Bowman's appellation of Lewis Carroll. Could Isa Bowman's book *The Story of Lewis Carroll Told for Young People by the Real Alice in Wonderland* be the source we were looking

for? Everything was pointing in that direction. Nevertheless, when further working on the text and on Joyce's early drafts, we soon discovered that this was not the source that Joyce used for the "jabberjaw ape" but Belle Moses' *Lewis Carroll in Wonderland and at Home*. The biography contained ample quotes from Isa Bowman's book. This new find was also supported by the notes in *Scribbledehobble* where, under *Exiles (.I.)* Joyce entered the following passage:

Prezioso thought anniversaries silly: on the N. E. slope of the dunghill the slanteyed hen of the Grogans scrutinised a clayed p. c. from Boston (Mass) of the 12th of the 4th to dearest Elly from her loving sister with 4½ kisses [...]
(VI.A.271, *JJA* 28:089)

Joyce constructed this fragment of text on some of the entries that, we think, he harvested in the missing VI.X.2: 'anniversaries' (*PB-T* 33), 'dunghill' (*PB-T* 79), 'from Boston (Mass)' (*PB-T* 84), 'sister' (*LC* 224), 'dearest' (*LC* 268), 'loving' (*LC* 174) that he identically transferred together with others that he adapted to suit his needs: 'north and south' (*PB-T* 156) reworked in 'N. E.', 'slanting eyes' (*LC* 96) that became 'slanteyed', '4 kisses' (*LC* 262) turned into '4½ kisses', or 'Ellen' (*LC* 59) rendered as 'Elly'. Ellen Terry and her sister Kate were, as Belle Moses wrote, two of Lewis Carroll's 'prime favorites in the earlier days' (*LC* 223).

Thomas E. Connolly considered this fragment the 'original scrap' ("Introduction"¹ xvii) with which Joyce had created I.5; Danis Rose called it 'the earliest version of the Boston Letter motif, evidence that at this early date Joyce was already contemplating literary use of the notions of dungheap, hen, letter, and sisters.' (*JJA* 28:xxvii) New data in the present transcription complement the scholars' opinions and demonstrate that Joyce's notes taken from the three sources, constitute not only the seminal idea of *The Hen*, the scaffold on which Joyce created I.5, but also a useful repository to be used when needed.

The Professor at the Breakfast-Table

Confusingly, at first, there were two Oliver Wendell Holmes, father and son. The son, briefly a member of the Metaphysical Club, then soldier on the Union side in the Civil War and for most of his long life associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, is probably the more famous, one of three most cited legal scholars in the twentieth century. In the first two decades of the century, he was especially famous for his qualified support of free speech as guaranteed in the First Amendment, sometimes in the form of minority opinions. He even became known as "the Great Dissenter." Colm Toibin in his novel *The Master* suggested that as a young man the later Supreme Court judge or "that striking, walrus-mustachioed amalgam of Moses and Massachusetts" as William P. McNeill has called him, had a probably unconsummated sexual relationship with Henry James. Plagued by censorship, Joyce may have been aware of the son, but it is the father's book that he seems to have read and annotated in detail.

The son was active in law but his father, Oliver Wendell Holmes senior, had abandoned the study of law for that of medicine, after publishing very successful poetry at an early age. As a young doctor he trained in specialist hospitals in Paris and later became professor and dean at Harvard, becoming famous for his contention that careless doctors carried diseases from one

patient they had treated to the next, at a time when few people suspected that germs were responsible for most diseases.

From early on, Holmes had published poetry and he was especially famous for his occasional pieces, many of which were written for university functions. He was a fine example of a yankee intellectual, a class of men that he himself first called “Boston Brahmin.” Next to a small private medical practice and his teaching, he had an impressive career as a writer and lecturer in the later nineteenth century vein. In the final decades of his tenure as a professor at Harvard, Holmes actively supported the Union side in the Civil War and he became involved in his friend Henry Wadsworth Longfellow’s translation of Dante’s *Divina Commedia*.

The Autocrat at the Breakfast-Table began as a series of whimsical essays in the new journal *The Atlantic Monthly*, that was edited by his friend James Russell Lowell and for which Holmes had invented the name. When these essays proved a success (contributing to the survival of the journal), the installments were collected into an instant bestseller in 1858, followed a year later by its sequel *The Professor at the Breakfast-Table*.

Dame Partlet’s Farm

Dame Partlet’s Farm belongs to a very particular eighteenth century kind of children’s literature, the genre that is most famously represented by the anonymous *History of Little Goody Two-Shoes* (London: 1765). These are highly moralistic rags-to riches tales in which a typically very poor woman becomes prosperous through dedication and hard work. In fact the subtitle is a full and fair description; “Containing an Account of the Great Riches She Obtained by Industry, the Good Life She Led, and Alas Good Reader! Her Sudden Death: to which is Added, a Hymn, Written by Dame Partlett, Just Before Her Death, and an Epitaph for Her Tomb Stone.”

The link with the previous book is made explicitly on the first page of the introduction, which begin like this: “Dame Parlet is said to have been a very near relation of that renowned person GOODY TWO SHOES, so well known to every good child who hath read those pretty books sold at the corner of St. Paul’s Church-yard, London.” As a young widow with six children, the introduction further explains, she “brought up her children to be industrious, and always kept them clean and neat, and taught them to read, without applying to the parish for relief” (5). In fact, it was Goody who taught Dame Partlet to read: “the Bible three times quite through, from Genesis to Revelations” in addition to other devotional literature in the Anglican “high church” tradition such a Thomas à Kempis. In poetic form, this is summed up in the first stanza of the poem about her:

DAME PARTLET was a widow left,
With children young and poor;
But by her industry obtain’d
A comfortable store. (37)

Lewis Carroll in Wonderland and at Home

Information about the American writer Belle Moses is difficult to come by and we started our search with the catalogue of the Library Congress. Her brother Montrose Jonas Moses was also a writer, a drama critic and author of similar non-fiction books for young adults. He even figures in *Southern Writers: A New Biographical Dictionary* and we know that he translated a German book on the Oberammergau Passion Play in 1930.

Belle herself was the author of light biographies for a young audience. In 1910 she published *Louisa May Alcott: Dreamer and Worker*; a book on Charles Dickens and his Girl Heroines came out the following year and her *Paul Revere: The Torch Bearer of the Revolution* in 1918. At that point she seems to have changed to political non-fiction. In 1932 a biography of George Washington was published, in 1933 one of president Roosevelt, in 1936 one of Robert E. Lee and in 1938 appeared a book about Chief Justice John Marshall. In 1916 she published a novel *Helen Ormesby* which was reviewed in the *Chicago Tribune* of 26 October 1912:

“HELEN ORMESBY,” a book for girls, by Belle Moses [Appleton], is the story of seven college friends who agreed to learn the science of domestic economy for a year, instead of going into society. Helen, the leader, coming home from college, finds her father in financial straits, a huge house on his hands, but no money to run it with. She and her friends proceed to take charge of the work and to solve the problems of housekeeping. Before the year is up they are making an unused farm pay for itself, are adepts in dressmaking and millinery, and, best of all, have had lots of fun.

The story runs along easily, combining romance and humour with the serious undertaking, and is a healthy, interesting book for a young girl to read.

In the *The Sun* of 7 December 1912 an equally short review appeared, this time a bit more critical:

A group of rich girls is made to spend the year after graduation in the study of domestic science by Belle Moses in “*Helen Ormesby*” (Appletons). If the means by which they become perfected in the arts of the home, from cooking to dressmaking, in so short a time were revealed, the book would mark an epoch. The author, however, prefers to dwell on the splendour of their surrounding, on the executive talents and tact of the leader and on the small talk in which they all indulge, leaving the details of the metamorphosis unexplained. There are too many girls and they achieve too much.

We also get a glimpse of Belle Moses in the *Woman’s Who’s Who in America* for 1914-1915 where we learn that she was born in Savannah, Ga, as the daughter of the medical doctor Monefiore [sic] J. Moses and his wife Rose Jonas (who gave her maiden name to her son) and that she was based in New York around this time. Since 1986 the unprocessed family papers (of brother and sister) have been held at the Rubenstein Library in Duke University.

In 1910, the year of her book debut, Belle Moses also published *Lewis Carroll: In Wonderland and at Home*: the book seems to have come out just after the Louisa May Alcott biography: in the latter book (which came out in October of that year, which is also the date of her introduction) she is described as the author of the former. The D. Appleton series in which her first two books appeared was called “Biographies for young readers” and this is the genre that these books belong to.

The Lewis Carroll book is an introduction for young American readers. Although young Charles Dodgson’s youth as the son of a clergyman in the Anglican church is described without much comment, as soon as he is sent to Rugby, the authors step in to describe the difference with an American education:

In America, a public school is a school for the people, where free education is given to all alike; but the English public school is another thing. It is a school for gentlemen’s sons, where tuition fees are far from small, and “extras” mount up on the yearly bills.

With this exception the early life (with the systematic maltreatment of boys in the English school system) is described neutrally, but when young Dodgson goes to Oxford’s Christ Church, the author steps in again:

It is certainly queer to have the name of a church attached to one of the colleges of a university, but our colleges in America are comparatively so new that we cannot grasp the vastness and the antiquity of the great English universities. Under the shelter of Oxford, and covering an area [41] of at least five miles, twenty colleges or more were grouped, each one a community in itself, and all under the rule of the Chancellor of Oxford. Christ Church received as students those most interested in divinity courses, though in other respects the undergraduates could take up whatever studies they pleased, and Charles Dodgson put most of his energy into mathematics and the necessary study of the classics.

This is a book for young adults and there is no technical explanation of Dodgson’s scholarly pursuits. The most important chapters of the book deal with Alice: chapter VI describes the original trip on the river when the Oxford don told the first version of the story to the select group of young girls, including the original Alice. The story “came to Lewis Carroll on the wings of inspiration” (96).

Dear little Alice of Long Ago! To you we owe a debt of gratitude. All the little Alices of the past and all the little Alices of the future will have their Wonderland because, while floating up and down the river with the real Alice, Lewis Carroll found the Golden Key (97).

Chapter VII describes the attraction of the Alice books as part of the “very ancient and respectable” nonsense tradition (99). In the case of the Alice story it is important to note that the young girl is dreaming and that the laws governing a dream differ from those structuring everyday life. Moses narrates the whole book and follows this in chapter VIII by a description of the book’s success in England and abroad. Chapter IX retells *Alice Through the Looking-*

Glass and Moses gives a description of Jabberwocky: “For pure cleverness the poem has no equal, we will not say in the English language, but in any language whatsoever, for it seems to be a medley of all languages” (151). Chapter X discusses the poems, among them “Hunting of the Snark” and chapter XI the games and riddles. In Chapter XII Moses describes what she calls Carroll’s “Fairy Ring of Girls,” the very young girls that he usually met at the seaside or on his travels by rail and that he fell in love with. In fact: “there were three great influences in his life: his reverence for holy things, his fondness for mathematics, and his love of little girls. It is this last trait which colors our picture of him and makes him stand forth in our minds apart from other men of his time” (229). Chapter XIII discusses the stage version of Alice and Dodgson’s relationship with the various child actresses, especially Isa Bowman who had published her memoirs and who is quoted a lot, as is the AAM’s [Aged Aged Man] correspondence. In Chapter XIV Moses tells the story of Sylvie and Bruno and in the final and fifteenth chapter she describes Carroll as “man and child” who has Love as the keynote of his life, whose deeply felt religion was his mainstay and solace during his brief illness.

In 2016 Roland McHugh included *Dame Partlet’s Farm* and *Lewis Carroll in Wonderland and at Home* in the fourth edition of *Annotations to ‘Finnegans Wake’*. He had documented Oliver Wendell Holmes’ *The Professor at the Breakfast-Table* in the 1980 edition.

The identification of these three sources made possible the partial conjectural reconstruction of one of the missing *Finnegans Wake* notebooks, catalogued as VI.X.2.

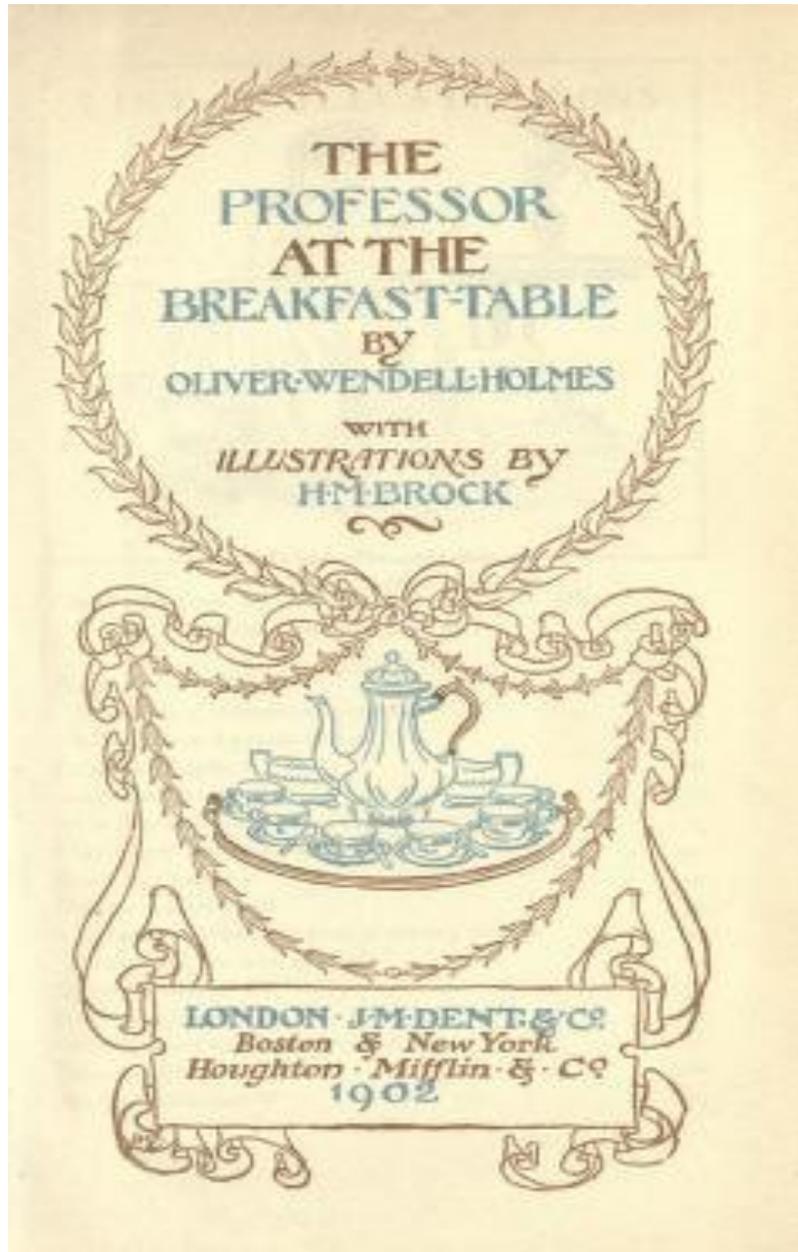
References

1. Connolly, Thomas E., ed. *James Joyce’s Scribbledehobble: The Ur-Workbook for ‘Finnegans Wake’*. Evanston: Northwestern UP, 1961.
2. Rose, Danis. *The James Joyce Archive*. New York & London, Garland Publishing, Inc., 1978.
3. See also: Viviana-Mirela Braslasu, “Why, Mr J. and His God Alone Knows” in *Dublin James Joyce Journal*, No. 8, 2016.

For the genetic transcription we have used:

1. Holmes, Oliver Wendell. *The Professor at the Breakfast-Table*. London: J. M. Dent & Co., 1902. Online at: <https://archive.org/details/holmesbreakfast00holmrich> The 1911 edition online at: <https://archive.org/details/professorbreakfa00holmiala>
2. *Dame Partlet’s Farm: An Account of the Riches She Obtained by Industry, the Good Life She Led, and Alas! Good Reader, Her Death and Epitaph*. London: John Harris, 1834. Online at: <https://archive.org/details/damepartletsfarm00londiala>
3. Moses, Belle. *Lewis Carroll in Wonderland and at Home*. New York and London: D. Appleton and Company, 1910. Online at: <https://archive.org/details/lewiscarrollinwo00mose/page/n9/mode/2up>

THE PROFESSOR AT THE BREAKFAST-TABLE



reader >

Note: The entry appears in the source both in the singular and in the plural, twenty more times: on pages x, xi, xiii, xiv, xv; 46, 50, 55, 57, 62, 80, 90, 103, 137, 145, 147, 165, 273, 294 and 308.

MS 47471b-49, ScrMT: nearer the reader | JJA 46:246 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | [FW 111.36]

original >

Note: The entry appears in the source three more times: 'at the original' (p. 59), 'either original line' (p. 68) and 'its original tint' (p. 80).

MS 47471b-47v, ScrMT: About the original hen | JJA 46:244 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | FW 110.22

MS 47471b-19v, ScMT: original bag of one apiece cakes & Adam Findlater's figrolls which was given to me on occasion of our last golden wedding day by dear Mr Earwicker. Thank you, beloved, for your

beautiful parcel. | *JJA* 46:277 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*2 | ‘The Revered Letter’ [>] MS 47488-125, ScrMT: While for whoever likes that urogynal pan of cakes one apiece it is thanks, ~~to~~ beloved, to Adam, our ^{^+early+^} first Finnletter for his beautiful crossmess parzel. | *JJA* 63:195 | Dec 1923 | IV§4.*0 | [*FW* 619.02]

or style >

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: or style | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.02

author

The Professor ix: The first juice that runs of itself from the grapes comes from the heart of the fruit, and tastes of the pulp only; when the grapes are squeezed in the press the flow betrays the flavor of the skin. If there is any freshness in the **original** idea of the work, if there is any individuality in the method **or style** of a new **author**, or of an old author on a new track, it will have lost much of its first effect when repeated.

Note: The entry appears in the source either in the singular or in the plural, six more times: on pages xiii, xiv; 16, 24, 118 and 183.

MS 47471b-45, ScrMT: that its author was constitutionally incapable of | *JJA* 46:242 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 108.35

critics >

Note: The entry appears in the source either in the singular or in the plural, three more times: on pages xiii, 24 and 147.

MS 47471b-46, ScrMT: a captious critic might describe them | *JJA* 46:243 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 109.24

vituperation

The Professor x: How many times, when, after rough usage from ill-mannered **critics**, my own vocabulary of **vituperation** was simmering in such a lively way that it threatened to boil and lift its lid and so boil over, those words have calmed the small internal effervescence!

MS 47471b-28, ScrMT: Vainly, virulence, violence & vituperation | *JJA* 46:047 | Nov-Dec 1923 | I.4§2.*0 | *FW* 097.22

honest writer

The Professor xiii: The author thinks he shall be misapprehended about this or that matter, that his well-meant expressions will probably be invidiously interpreted by those whom he looks upon as prejudiced critics, and if he deals with living questions that he will be attacked as a destructive by the conservatives and reproached for his timidity by the noisier radicals. The first Preface, therefore, is likely to be the weakest part of a work containing the thoughts of an **honest writer**.

MS 47471b-33v, ScrLMA: ^{^+by an honest woman+^} | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 000.00

meddle >

Note: The entry appears in the source either in the present or in the past tense, four more times: on pages 110, 113, 118 and 119.

?MS 47474-4, ScrLMS: ~~play~~ ^{^+meddle+^} | *JJA* 47:363 | Mar 1924 | I.7§1.*2 | *FW* 171.06

doctrine >

Note: The entry appears in the source either in the singular or in the plural, seventeen more times: on pages 67, 105, 107, 108, 110, 114, 122, 199, 200, 212, 295, 297, 300 and 304.

?MS 47482b-66, ScrMT: in faith and doctrine | *JJA* 58:011 | Nov-Dec 1924 | III§3A.*1 | *FW* 476.25

jury

The Professor xv: The **reader** who is sensitive about having his fixed beliefs dealt with as if they were open to question had better skip the pages which look as if they would disturb his complacency. “Faith” is the most precious of possessions, and it dislikes being **meddled** with. It means, of course, self-trust,— that is, a belief in the value of our own opinion of a **doctrine**, of a church, of a religion, of a Being, a belief quite independent of any evidence that we can bring to convince a **jury** of our fellow beings.

MS 47471b-26v, ScrLPA: ^{^+as soon as the outer layer of dirt was removed at the request of the jury+^} | *JJA* 46:236 | Nov 1923 | I.4§1A.*0 | [*FW* 095.02]

a large statement

The Professor 1: I INTENDED to have signaled my first appearance by a certain **large statement**, which I flatter myself is the nearest approach to a universal formula of life yet promulgated at this breakfast-table.

MS 47471b-27, ScrMT: a ~~large~~ ^+looking+^ stain | *JJA* 46:237 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | [FW 111.19-20]

Boston >

Note: The entry appears in the source more than sixty times.

MS 47471b-26v, ScrTMA: ^+originating from Boston (Mass)+^ | *JJA* 46:236 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | FW 111.09

MS 47486b-367, ScrLPA: ^+Boston (Mass), 31 Jun. 13, 12. P.D.+^ | *JJA* 61:346 | III§1D.12+^ | late 1936-early 1937 | FW 421.10-1

MS 47488-126, ScrLMA: ^+And watch would the letter you're wanting be coming maybe. That I pray for with me g ^+dreams.+^ Scratching and patching with the prompt of a primer based ^+. Based+^ on ~~sera~~ ^+traumscrap+^ from Maston, Boss+^ | *JJA* 63:210 | 1938 | IV§5.*0 | FW 623.36

from the red-coats

The Professor 3: Born in **Boston**; went to school in **Boston** as long as the boys would let me.—The little man groaned, turned, as if to look round, and went on.—Ran away from school one day to see Phillips hung for killing Denegri with a loggerhead. That was in flip days, when there were always two or three loggerheads in the fire. I'm a **Boston** boy,—I tell you, born at North End, and mean to be buried on Copsps' Hill, with the good old underground people,—the Worthylakes, and the rest of 'em. Yes, Sir,—up on the old hill, where they buried Captain Daniel Malcolm in a stone grave, ten feet deep, to keep him safe **from the red-coats**, in those old times when the world was frozen up tight and there wasn't but one spot open, and that was right over Faneuil Hall,—and black enough it looked, I tell you!

Note: The entry appears in the source one more time: on page 187 as 'their red coats'.

MS 47471b-34, ScrLMA: ^+about the redcoats+^ | *JJA* 46:231 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | [FW 107.07]

all abroad

The Professor 5: The female boarder in black attire looked so puzzled, and, in fact, "**all abroad**," after the delivery of this "counter" of mine, that I left her to recover her wits, and went on with the conversation, which I was beginning to get pretty well in hand.

MS 47471b-45v, ScrTsLA: ^+an innocent allabroad's adverb+^ | *JJA* 46:350 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | FW 115.28-9

sooner or later >

The Professor 6: If, **sooner or later**, every soul is to look for truth with its own eyes, the first thing is to recognize that no presumption in favour of any particular belief arises from the fact of our inheriting it.

Note: The entry appears in the source two more times, on pages 60 and 116.

MS 47471b-35v, ScrTMA: to be followed ^+sooner or later+^ by other | *JJA* 46:239 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | FW 000.00

midwinter >

MS 47471b-28v, ScrMT: Midwinter was in the offing | *JJA* 46:235 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | FW 110.22

habits of mind

The Professor 7: If you wish to get the distance of a heavenly body, you know that you must take two observations from remote points of the earth's orbit,—in midsummer and **midwinter**, for instance. To get the parallax of heavenly truths, you must take an observation from the position of the laity as well as of the clergy. Teachers and students of theology get a certain look, certain conventional tones of voice, a clerical gait, a professional neckcloth, and **habits of mind** as professional as their externals. They are scholarly men, and read Bacon, and know well enough what the "idols of the tribe" are.

Note: The entry appears in the source two more times, on pages 151 and 272.

MS 47471b-41v, ScrMT: habits of dress | *JJA* 46:298 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | FW 115.09-10

let me tell you

The Professor 8: But the mainspring of the world's onward religious movement is not in them, nor in any one body of men, let me tell you.

Note: The entry appears in the source three more times: on pages 21, 108 and 175.

MS 47471b-4v, ScrMT: sir, let me tell you | *JJA* 45:153 | Nov 1923 | I.3§2.*0 | *FW* 067.24

drummer ... sticks >

Note: Possibly the source for 'Drum^{bk} crossticks / ^{bk}Kettledrum —' in VI.B.7.108(a) R brain & — / ^{bk}Skull & crossbones / Drum^{bk} crossticks / ^{bk}Kettledrum — / Kettletom & crossbones.

MS 47473-42, ScrTsLA: ^+kettledrum and crossticks+^ | *JJA* 46:343 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 120.10

boots >

Note: The entry appears in the source one more time: on page 184.

MS 47471b-5v, ScrMT: for the boots | *JJA* 45:152 | Nov 1923 | I.3§2.*0 | *FW* 063.34

MS 47471b-28, ScrLMA: ^+in his finite ^+rolltop+^ boots+^ | *JJA* 46:047 | Nov-Dec 1923 | I.4§2.*0 | [*FW* 097.13]

MS 47471b-41v, ScrMT: by his or her boots | *JJA* 46:298 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | [*FW* 115.11]

stop! stop! >

MS 47471b-43v, ScrMT: stop, please stop, do please stop, and O do please stop | *JJA* 46:304 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 124.04-5

funeral >

Note: The entry appears in the source three more times: 'funerals' (p. 76), 'the funeral' (p. 311), and 'funeral urn' (p. 319).

MS 47471b-4v, ScrMT: funeral requisites | *JJA* 45:153 | Nov 1923 | I.3§2.*0 | *FW* 066.34

MS 47471b-27, ScrMT: ^+a+^ grand funeral Maggy | *JJA* 46:237 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | [*FW* 111.15]

MS 47471b-41, ScrMT: grand funeral of McGrath Brothers | *JJA* 46:271 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | 'The Revered Letter' [>] MS 47488-118, ScrMT: The grand fooneal will now shortly occur. | *JJA* 63:189 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | [*FW* 617.11]

MS 47471b-41, ScrLMA: ^+His funeral will shortly take place.+^ | *JJA* 46:271 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | 'The Revered Letter' [>] MS 47488-118, ScrMT: His fooneal will sneak pleace by creeps o'clock toosday. | *JJA* 63:189 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | [*FW* 617.20]

MS 47473-42, ScrTsLA: ^+prepronominal funferal engraved+^ | *JJA* 46:343 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 120.10

MS 47473-33, ScrTsILS: grand ~~funeral~~ ^+funferal+^ | *JJA* 46:327 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 111.15

engraved

The Professor 9: With pain and labour, lifting one foot over the other, as a **drummer** handles his **sticks**, he took a few steps from his place,—his motions and the dead beat of the misshapen **boots** announcing to my practised eye and ear the malformation which is called in learned language *talipes varus*, or inverted club-foot.

Stop! stop!—I said—let me come to you.

The little man hobbled back, and lifted himself by the left arm, with an ease approaching to grace which surprised me, into his high chair. I walked to his side, and he stretched out the forefinger of his right hand, with the ring upon it. The ring had been put on long ago, and could not pass the misshapen joint. It was one of those **funeral** rings which used to be given to relatives and friends after the decease of persons of any note or importance. Beneath a round bit of glass was a death's head. **Engraved** on one side of this, "L. B. Æt. 22,"—on the other, "Ob. 1692."

MS 47473-42, ScrTsLA: ^+prepronominal funferal engraved+^ | *JJA* 46:343 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 120.10

between the sheets >

MS 47473-50, ScrTsLA: For ^{^+if+^} the lingo between ~~the~~ ^{^+kick+^} sheets were to be preached from the mouths of divines and physicians and advocates where would their practice be or where the human race itself were the sesquipedalia of the panepistemion growled and grunted over country stiles, down dark lanes ~~and under~~ or, where fruit fails, under some sacking left on a cart. | *JJA* 46:359 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 116.25-6

negative >

Note: The entry appears in the source nine more times: on pages 72, 144, 199, 200, 201, 224, 297 and 300.

MS 47471b-29v, ScrILA: ^{^+purely negatively+^} | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.29

MS 47471b-25v, ScrMT: if a negative melts | *JJA* 46:238 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1*0 | *FW* 111.27

positive >

Note: The entry appears in the source eight more times: on pages 53, 176, 186, 199, 224, 282, 297 and 300.

MS 47471b-29v, ScrILA: ^{^+positive+^} absence | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.30

MS 47471b-25v, ScrMT: resultant positive | *JJA* 46:238 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1*0 | *FW* 111.28

plague >

Note: The entry appears in the source either in the singular or in the plural two more times: on pages 11 and 12.

MS 47471b-29v, ScrMT: plaguepurple | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 109.11

look at >

MS 47473-11, ScrTsMT: Bidly Doran looked at literature | *JJA* 46:328 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 112.27

prescriptions >

MS 47483-46, ScrTsMT: and quite agree in your prescriptions | *JJA* 57:213 | Apr-May 1926 | III§1A.6/1D.6//2A.6/2B.4/2C.6 | *FW* 419.31

apiece

The Professor 10:—a man who has found out that there are plenty of praying rogues and swearing saints in the world, above all, who has found out, by living into the pith and core of life, that all of the Deity which can be folded up **between the sheets** of any human book is to the Deity of the firmament, of the strata, of the hot aortic flood of throbbing human life, of this infinite, instantaneous consciousness in which the soul's being consists, an incandescent point in the filament connecting the **negative** pole of a past eternity with the **positive** pole of an eternity that is to come,—that all of the Deity which any human book can hold is to this larger Deity of the working battery of the universe only as the films in a book of gold leaf are to the broad seams and curdled lumps of ore that lie in unsunned mines and virgin placers,—
—Oh!—I was saying that a man who lives out of doors, among live people, gets some things into his head he might not find in the index of his “Body of Divinity.”

I tell you what,—the idea of the professions' digging a moat round their close corporations, like that Japanese one at Jeddo, which you could put Park Street Church on the bottom of and look over the vane from its side, and try to stretch another such spire across it without spanning the chasm,—that idea, I say, is pretty nearly worn out. Now when a civilization or a civilized custom falls into senile *dementia*, there is commonly a judgment ripe for it, and it comes as **plagues** come, from a breath,—as fires come, from a spark.

Here, **look at** medicine. Big wigs, gold-headed canes, Latin **prescriptions**, shops full of abominations, recipes a yard long, “curing” patients by drugging as sailors bring a wind by whistling, selling lies at a guinea **apiece**,—a routine, in short, of giving unfortunate sick people a mess of things either too odious to swallow or too acrid to hold, or, if that were possible, both at once.

MS 47471b-40, ScrLMA: ^{^+one apiece+^} | *JJA* 46:269 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | ‘The Revered Letter’ [>]

MS 47488-125, ScrMT: urogynal pan of cakes one apiece | *JJA* 63:195 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | *FW* 619.02

vellum >

MS 47474-28v, ScrTsLPA: splurge on the vellum | *JJA* 47:410 | Apr-Jun 1925 | I.7§1.3/2.3 | *FW* 179.31

peppered >

?MS 47484a-35v, ScrILA: ^+are peppered with silver+^ | *JJA* 58:129 | Dec 1924-Jan 1925 | III§3A.*3/3B.*3 | *FW* 536.23

sheepskins >

Note: The entry appears in the source one more time: in ‘sheepskin diplomas’ (p. 14).

?MS 47474-30, ScrTsILS: ~~penned~~ ^+quilled+^ a ~~word~~ ^+seraph+^ to ~~paper~~. ^+sheepskin+^ | *JJA* 47:413 | Apr-Jun 1925 | I.7§1.3/2.3 | *FW* 182.11

Now mark how >

MS 47482b-67v, ScrLPA: ^+-Very good now? ~~Now mark well what I say. From Danskerland there came a man.~~ ^+I go on now from that. From Daneland sailed the oxeyed man. Now mark well what I say.+^+^ | *JJA* 58:014 | Nov-Dec 1924 | III§3A.*1+ | *FW* 480.11

plague >

Note: The entry appears in the source two more times: on pages 10 and 12.

MS 47471b-29v, ScrMT: plaguepurple | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 109.11

doctor

The Professor 11: I did not bring home Schenckius and Forestus and Hildanus, and all the old folios in calf and **vellum** I will show you, to be bullied by the proprietor of a “Wood and Bache,” and a shelf of **peppered sheepskin** reprints by Philadelphia Editors. Besides, many of the profession and I know a little something of each other, and you don’t think I am such a simpleton as to lose their good opinion by saying what the better heads among them would condemn as unfair and untrue? **Now mark how** the great **plague** came on the generation of drugging **doctors**, and in what form it fell.

Note: The entry appears in the source either in the singular or in the plural fifteen more times: on pages 48, 62, 67, 69, 105, 106, 112, 129, 131, 252 and 265.

MS 47471b-38, ScrMT: declaration of the public doctor | *JJA* 46:265 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | ‘The Revered Letter’ [*FW* 000.00]

out of the mouths of >

MS 47473-50, ScrTsLA: ^+from the mouths of+^ | *JJA* 46:359 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 116.26-7

and sucklings >

Note: The entry appears in the source one more time on page 124.

MS 47476a-53, ScrPrLMA: ^+, amidst camel and ass, grayboard and suckling, priest and pauper, matmatron and marrymog+^ | *JJA* 49:115 | Feb 1937 | I.4§1.9/2.9 | *FW* 086.18

temple >

Note: The entry appears in the source nine more times: on pages 40, 48, 62, 127, 163, 192, 234, and 299.

MS 47473-43, ScrTsLA: without the ~~temple~~ ^+Temple+^ | *JJA* 46:345 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 122.12

November >

Note: The entry appears in the source one more time: on page 160.

MS 47471b-18v, ScrLPA: the fifth of November | *JJA* 46:008 | Dec 1923 | I.4§1.*0 | *FW* 087.04

young person

Note: Possibly the source for VI.B.7.048(d) young person.

The entry appears in the source five more times: on pages 3/, 79, 97, 108 (pl.), 245 and 290.

The Professor 13: Not only **out of the mouths of babes and sucklings**, but **out of the mouths of** fools and cheats, we may often get our truest lessons. For the fool’s judgment is a dog-vane that turns with a breath, and the cheat watches the clouds and sets his weathercock by them,—so that one shall often see by their pointing which way the winds of heaven are blowing, when the slow-wheeling arrows and

feathers of what we call the **Temples** of Wisdom are turning to all points of the compass.[...] I have often noticed that even quiet horses, on a sharp **November** morning, when their coats are just beginning to get their winter roughness, will give little sportive demi-kicks, with slight sudden elevation of the subsequent region of the body, and a sharp short whinny,—by no means intending to put their heels through the dasher, or to address the driver rudely, but feeling, to use a familiar word, frisky. This, I think, is the physiological condition of the **young person**, John.

Professor >

Note: The entry appears in the source more than thirty-five times.

MS 47482b-120v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+Professor+^ | *JJA* 46:368 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | FW 124.09

fruit ... winter apple

The Professor 14:—Resuming the conversation, I remarked,—I am, *ex officio*, as a **Professor**, a conservative. For I don't know any **fruit** that clings to its tree so faithfully, not even a “froze-'n'-thaw” **winter-apple**, as a Professor to the bough of which his chair is made. You can't shake him off, and it is as much as you can do to pull him off.

?MS 47473-26, ScrBMA: ^+(a very pure nondescript, by the way, sometimes a palmtailed otter, more often the arbutus fruitflowerleaf of the cainapple)+^ | *JJA* 46:318 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*2 | FW 121.09

typhus >

?MS 47473-50, ScrTsLA: ^+typhus+^ | *JJA* 46:359 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | FW 116.35

rouge >

MS 47473-51, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+rouge+^ | *JJA* 46:360 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | FW 122.15

cart >

MS 47473-50, ScrTsLA: ^+left on a cart+^ | *JJA* 46:359 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | FW 116.35

Macadamizing

The Professor 15: till the soul's **typhus** is bred out of our neglect, and we begin to snore in its coma or rave in its delirium,—I, Sir, am a **bonnet-rouge**, a red-cap of the barricades, my friends, rather than a conservative.[...] When the lynchpin comes out on his side, there'll be a jerk, I tell you! Some think it will spoil the old **cart**, and they pretend to say that there are valuable things in it which may get hurt. Hope not,—hope not. But this is the great **Macadamizing** place,—always cracking up something.

MS 47471b-17, ScrLMA: ^+macadamized sidewalks+^ | *JJA* 46:005 | Nov 1923 | I.4§1A.*0 | FW 080.01

in a congregation of coloured brethren >

Note: Possibly the source for: ‘in a nest of coloured ribbons’.

MS 47471b-42v, ScrLMS: ^+a word here as cunningly hidden a ~~nest~~ ^+maze+^ like a fieldmouse in a nest [of] coloured ribbons+^ | *JJA* 46:302 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | FW 120.05

dry-goods

The Professor 16: But I maintain, that I, the Professor, am a good listener. If a man can tell me a fact which subtends an appreciable angle in the horizon of thought, I am as receptive as the contribution-box **in a congregation of coloured brethren**. If, when I am exposing my intellectual **dry-goods**, a man will begin a good story, I will have them all in, and my shutters up, before he has got to the fifth “says he,” and listen like a three-years' child, as the author of the “Old Sailor” says.

MS 47482a-6v, ScrLPA: all his ~~dry~~ ^+^+~~dumb~~ ^+^+dry+^+ goods | *JJA* 60:126 | Oct-Nov 1925 | III§4A.*0/4G.*0/4JK.*0/4MN.*0 | FW 590.01

long word >

Note: Probably the source for ‘sesquipedalia’ in VI.B.7.121(a): ^{bk}If the lingo / between sheets were / to be preached by / divines or phycus / & advocate where wd / their practice be or / where the human race itself were / the sesquipedalia / of the panepistemion / to be grunted / Down the

The entry appears in the source one more time: as ‘long words’ (p. 38).

MS 47473-50, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+were the sesquipedalia of the panepistemion+^ | *JJA* 46:359 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | FW 116.30-1

fist

The Professor 17: The diminutive person, with angular curvature of the spine,—I said,—and double *talipes wrus*,—I beg your pardon,—with two club-feet.

Is that **long word** what you call it when a fellah walks so?—said the young man, making his **fists** revolve round an imaginary axis

Note: The entry appears in the source eleven more times: on pages 38, 53, 119, 129, 261, 281, 283, 317, and 318.

MS 47471b-42v, ScrMT: of a ~~cold~~ ^+meandering+^ male fist | *JJA* 46:302 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 123.10

fellow's face >

MS 47473-46, ScrTsEM: ^+to some fellow ^+feeler+^ she fancie's face+^ | *JJA* 46:351 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 115.35

Aldiborontiphoscophornio / Chrononhotonthologos

The Professor 18: The young **fellow's face** gradually lost its expression as I was speaking, until it became as blank of vivid significance as the countenance of a gingerbread rabbit with two currants in the place of eyes. He had not taken my meaning.

Presently the intelligence came back with a snap that made him wink, as he answered, —Jest so. All right. A I. Put her through. That's the way to talk. Did you speak to me, Sir?—Here the young man struck up that well-known song which I think they used to sing at Masonic festivals, beginning, "**Aldiborontiphoscophornio**, Where left you **Chrononhotonthologos**?"

Note: Possibly the source for 'sesquipedalia' in VI.B.7.121(a): ^{bk}If the lingo / between sheets were / to be preached by / divines or physicus / & advocate where wd / their practice be or / where the human race itself were / the sesquipedalia / of the panepistemion / to be grunted / Down the

MS 47473-50, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+were the sesquipedalia of the panepistemion+^ | *JJA* 46:359 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 116.30-1

feminine >

Note: The entry appears in the source one more time, on page 51.

MS 47471b-30v, ScrLMA: ^+feminine+^ clothing | *JJA* 46:233 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 109.31

MS 47471b-30v, ScrMT: the feminine fiction | *JJA* 46:233 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 109.32

MS 47471b-42v, ScrLMA: ^+feminine+^ vaulting | *JJA* 46:302 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 123.08

quill >

Note: The entry appears in the source either in the singular or in the plural two more times, on pages 74 and 112.

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: quill or style | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.02

?MS 47483-38, ScrTsILA: Shaun replied, ^+pointing to the cinnamon quill behind his ear, ^+Look at that for a riding pin!+^+^ | *JJA* 57:172 | Mar 1926 | III§1A.5/1D.5//2A.5/2B.2/2C.5 | *FW* 419.22

something ... our social harp >

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: our social something | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 107.32

school-girl >

MS 47471b-29, ScrMT: every schoolgirl knows | *JJA* 46:234 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | [*FW* 101.16]

bits of paper ... break up and go to pieces >

The Professor 20-1: The Landlady's Daughter is the *prima donna* in the way of **feminine** attractions. I am not quite satisfied with this young lady. She wears more "jewelry," as certain young ladies call their trinkets, than I care to see on a person in her position. Her voice is strident, her laugh too much like a giggle, and she has that foolish way of dancing and bobbing like a **quill**-float with a "minnum" biting the [20] hook below it, which one sees and weeps over sometimes in persons of more pretensions. I can't help hoping we shall put something into that empty chair yet which will add the missing string to **our social harp**. I hear talk of a rare Miss who is expected. Something in the **school-girl** way, I believe. We

shall see.[...] These little **bits of paper** mean your gold and your silver and your copper, Professor; and you will certainly **break up and go to pieces**, if you don't hold on to your metallic basis.

MS 47482b-121, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^{^+b its of ^+b ts+^ ^+bi tso f+^ brok ^+bro+^ ^+k+^engla ^+a+^} ssan dspl itch ina+^ | *JJA* 46:369 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | FW 124.07-8

rosy- >

Note: The entry appears in the source three more times: in 'fat and rosy,—' (p. 26), in 'rosy-red' (p. 74), and in 'rosy gills' (p. 93).

?MS 47473-43v, ScrILA to ScrTsLA: ^{^+, the rossy,+^} | *JJA* 46:246 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | FW 122.16

damask >

?MS 47483-33, ScrILA: the ^{^+damasker's+^} | *JJA* 57:167 | Mar 1926 | III§1A.5/1D.5//2A.5/2C.5 | FW 404.27

filmy threads >

?MS 47473-42v, ScrILA to ScrTsLA: ^{^+as threadworms+^} | *JJA* 46:244 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | FW 121.19

gray old spider >

The Professor 22: Here am I, the Professor,—a man who has lived long enough to have plucked the flowers of life and come to the berries,—which are not always sad-coloured, but sometimes golden-hued as the crocus of April, or **rosy**-cheeked as the **damask** of June; a man who staggered against books as a baby, and will totter against them, if he lives to decrepitude; with a brain as full of tingling thoughts, such as they are, as a limb which we call "asleep," because it is so particularly awake, is of pricking points; presenting a key-board of nerve-pulps, not as yet tanned or ossified, to the finger-touch of all outward agencies; knowing something of the **filmy threads** of this web of life in which we insects buzz awhile, waiting for the **gray old spider** to come along; contented enough with daily realities, but twirling on his finger the key of a private Bedlam of ideals; in knowledge feeding with the fox oftener than with the stork,—loving better the breath of a fertilizing inundation than the depth of a narrow artesian well; finding nothing too small for his contemplation in the markings of the *grammatophora subtilissima*, and nothing too large in the movement of the solar system towards the star Lambda of the constellation Hercules;—and the question is, whether there is anything left for me, the Professor, to suck out of creation, after my lively friend has had his straw in the bunghole of the Universe!

?MS 47480-152, ScrEM: ^{^+Humme to your muskets? The grand old spider.+^} | *JJA* 54:015 | II.3§4.*1 | early 1937 | FW 352.24

mental perturbations >

?MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: with perturbed or pellucid mind | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | FW 108.02-3

broadcloth

The Professor 23:—I sow more thought-seeds in twenty-four hours' travel over the desert-sand along which my lonely consciousness paces day and night, than I shall throw into soil where it will germinate, in a year. All sorts of bodily and **mental perturbations** come between us and the due projection of our thought. The pulse-like "fits of easy and difficult transmission" seem to reach even the transparent medium through which our souls are seen.[...] "Ah!" said he to a friend of mine, who was standing by, "if it hadn't been for that confounded headache of mine this morning, I'd have had a coat on that man, in spite of himself, before he left the store." A passing throb, only,—but it deranged the nice mechanism required to persuade the accidental human being, *x*, into a given piece of **broadcloth**, *a*.

Note: The entry appears in the source three more times: on pages 61, 71 and 312.

MS 47484a-54, ScrTsILS: and ^{^+my first ^+broadcloth is+^ business+^} | *JJA* 58:199 | Jan 1925-Apr 1926 | III§3A.4/3B.4 | FW 536.30

corrosion >

?MS 47474-31v, ScrTsLPA: ^{^+by its corrosive sublimation+^} | *JJA* 47:416 | Apr-Jun 1925 | I.7§1.3/2.3 | FW 185.36

Latin tutor >

The Professor 24: No more **corrosion** of the old monumental tablets covered with lies! No more taking up of dull earths, and turning them, first into clear solutions, and then into lustrous prisms!

I, the Professor, am very much like other men.[...] Consumers may, consequently, be glad to take the present article, which, by the aid of a **Latin tutor** and a Professor of Chemistry, will be found intelligible to the educated classes.

Note: The entry appears in the source either in the singular or in the plural nineteen more times: on pages 58, 60- 64, 67- 68 and 131.

MS 47483-120, ScrTsBMA: ^+with ~~to~~ my fondest ^+to+^ tutor, X. X. X. X.+^ | *JJA* 57:187 | Mar 1926 | III§1A.5/1D.5//2A.5/2B.2/2C.5 | *FW* 458.03

chemical >

Note: The entry appears one more time on page 33.

MS 47471b-25v, ScrMT: chemicals | *JJA* 46:238 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1*0 | *FW* 111.26

patent >

Note: The entry appears in the source either as a noun or as a verb two more times: on pages 110 and 209.

MS 47471b-29v, ScrLMA: our aeronaut ^+patent+^ | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.23

Romulus and Remus >

MS 47473-51, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+Remulo pro Romilo+^ | *JJA* 46:360 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 086.18

pork-and-treacle-waster

The Professor 25:

DE SAUTY.

AN ELECTRO-CHEMICAL ECLOGUE.

Professor.

Blue-Nose.

Professor.

TELL me, O Provincial! speak, Cerulio-Nasal!
Lives there one De Sauty extant now among you,
Whispering Boanerges, son of silent thunder,
Holding talk with nations?

Is there a De Sauty ambulant on Tellus,
Bifid cleft like mortals, dormant in nightcap,
Having sight, smell, hearing, food-receiving feature
Three times daily **patent**?

Breathes there such a being, O Cerulio-Nasal?
Or is he a *mythus*,—ancient word for “humbug,”—
Such as Livy told about the wolf that wet-nursed
Romulus and Remus?

Was he born of woman, this alleged De Sauty?
Or a living product of galvanic action,
Like the *acarus* bred in Cross’s flint-solution?
Speak thou Cyano-Rhinal!

Blue-Nose.

Many things thou askest, jackknife-bearing stranger,
Much-conjecturing mortal, **pork-and-treacle-waster**!
Prepermit thy whittling, wheel thine ear-flap toward me,
Thou shalt hear them answered.

MS 47475-22v, ScrPrLMA: ^+The Blackfriars treacle plaster outrage be liddled:!*+^ | *JJA* 45:290 | late 1931-early 1932 | I.3§1.8/2.8/3.8 | *FW* 048.04

victual >

MS 47472-129, ScrLMA: ^+on behalf of Messrs Eastman, victuallers,+^ | *JJA* 45:180 | Nov-Dec 1923 | I.3§1.*2/2.*2/3.*2 | *FW* 067.18

MS 47471b-39, ScrLMA: ^+Lily is a lady and she had medicine brought her in a licensed victualler's bottle. Shame! Thrice shame!+^ | *JJA* 46:267 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | 'The Revered Letter' [>] MS 47488-123, ScrMT: Lily Kinsella, who became the wife of Mr Snakers [...]. And she had a certain medicine brought her in a licensed virtualler's bottle. Shame! Thrice shame! | *JJA* 63:191 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | *FW* 618.10

deliquescence

The Professor 26:

When the current strengthened, bloomed the pale-faced stranger,—
Took no drink nor **victual**, yet grew fat and rosy,—
And from time to time, in sharp articulation.
Said, "*All right!* DE SAUTY." [...]

Drops of **deliquescence** glistened on his forehead,
Whitened round his feet the dust of efflorescence,
Till one Monday morning, when the flow suspended,
There was no De Sauty.

Nothing but a cloud of elements organic,
C. O. H. N. Ferrum, Chor. Flu. Sil. Potassa,
Calc. Sod. Phosph. Mag. Sulphur. Mang.(?) Alumin.,(?)
Cuprum,(?)

Such a man is made of.

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: deliquescent recidivist | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 107.10

pictorial art

The Professor 28: Welcome, O Fighting Gladiator, and Recumbent Cleopatra, and Dying Warrior, whose classic outlines (reproduced in the calcined mineral of Lutetia) crown my loaded shelves! Welcome ye triumphs of **pictorial art** (repeated by the magic graver) that look down upon me from the walls of my sacred cell! Vesalius, as Titian drew him, high-fronted, still-eyed, thick-bearded, with signet-ring, as befits a gentleman, with book and carelessly-held eyeglass, marking him a scholar; thou, too, Jan Kuyper, commonly called Jan Praktiseer, old man of a century and seven years besides, father of twenty sons and two daughters, cut in copper by Houbraken, bought from a portfolio on one of the Paris *quais*; and ye Three Trees of Rembrandt, black in shadow against the blaze of sunlight; and thou Rosy Cottager of Sir Joshua,—thy roses hinted by the peppery burin of Bartolozzi; ye, too, of lower grades in nature, yet not unlovely nor unrenowned, Young Bull of Paulus Potter, and Sleeping Cat of Cornelius Visscher; welcome once more to my eyes!

Note: Possibly the source for 'chiaroscuro'.

MS 47471b-33v, ScrLMS: page ^+chiaroscuro+^ | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 107.29

muddle >

MS 47482b-49, ScrTsLA: ^+muddles up in a mussmass+^ | *JJA* 46:357 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 125.01

jaberrin' >

MS 47482b-121v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+a jabberjaw ape+^ | *JJA* 46:370 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | 4.3+ | *FW* 125.19

sugary sourness...acetate of lead >

Note: Acetate of lead: a poisonous soluble lead salt $PbC_4H_6O_4 \cdot 3H_2O$ used in medicine especially formerly as an astringent—called also *sugar of lead*. (Merriam Webster Online at: <http://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/lead%20acetate>.)

The passage is possibly the source for: 'poisonivy spy and hatefilled woman'.

MS 47471b-29, ScrMT: What poisonivy spy or hatefilled woman? | *JJA* 46:049 | Nov-Dec 1923 | I.4§2.*0 | [*FW* 101.22-3]

true fact >

Note: dinkum oil: n. *Austral.* and *N.Z.* accurate information or news; the true facts (*OED*).
MS 47471b-29v, ScrMT: to give us the dinkum oil? | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.28

black tea

The Professor 31:—I don't think people that talk over their victuals are like to say anything very great, especially if they get their heads **muddled** with strong drink before they begin **jabberin'**.

The Bombazine uttered this with a **sugary sourness**, as if the words had been steeped in a solution of **acetate of lead**. The boys of my time used to call a hit like this a "side-winder."

—I must finish this woman.

Madam,—I said,—the Great Teacher seems to have been fond of talking as he sat at meat. Because this was a good while ago, in a far-off place, you forget what the **true fact** of it was,—that those were real dinners, where people were hungry and thirsty, and where you met a very miscellaneous company. Probably there was a great deal of loose talk among the guests; at any rate, there was always wine, we may believe.

Whatever may be the hygienic advantages or disadvantages of wine,—and I for one, except for certain particular ends, believe in water, and, I blush to say it, in **black tea**,—there is no doubt about its being the grand specific against dull dinners.

Note: The source for 'Souchong': Chinese *siao-chung*. One of the finer varieties of black tea. (*OED*) in the early note: 'your cup of Souchong'.

MS 47482b-119v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+your cup of Souchong+^ | *JJA* 46:366 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ /4.3+ | *FW* 115.04

temperance

The Professor 32:—The divinity-student turned towards me, looking mischievous.—Can you tell me,—he said,—who wrote a song for a **temperance** celebration once, of which the following is a verse?—

Alas for the loved one, too gentle and fair
The joys of the banquet to chasten and share!
Her eye lost its light that his goblet might shine,
And the rose of her cheek was dissolved in his wine!

?MS 47472-152, ScrTsILS: ~~way~~ ^+temperance+^ | *JJA* 45:191 | early 1927 | I.3§1.3/2.3/3.3 | *FW* 063.19

anniversaries >

VI.A.271

H's >

MS 47473-42v, ScrTsLA: ^+those haughtypitched disdotted aitches+^ | *JJA* 46:344 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 121.16

silly little drum >

Note: Possibly the source for VI.B.7.142(a): silly little bottle.

puppet-show >

Note: Possibly the source for 'dumbshow' (MS 47473-51v, *JJA* 46:361).

caste

The Professor 33-5: Here is a distinguished divine, for whom I have great respect, for I owe him a charming hour at one of our literary **anniversaries**, and he has often spoken noble words; but he holds up a remark of my friend the "Autocrat," which I grieve to say he twice misquotes, by omitting the very word which gives it its significance,—the word fluid, intended to typify the mobility of the restricted will,—holds it up, I say, as if it attacked the reality of the self-determining principle, instead of illustrating its limitations by an image.[...]

Now let us come back, after this long digression, to the conversation with the intelligent Englishman. We begin skirmishing with a few light ideas,—testing for thoughts,—as our electro-chemical friend, De Sauty, if there were [33] such a person, would test for his current; trying a little litmus-paper for acids, and then a slip of turmeric-paper for alkalies, as chemists do with unknown compounds; flinging the lead, and looking at the shells and sands it brings up to find out whether we are like to keep in shallow water,

or shall have to drop the deep-sea line;—in short, seeing what we have to deal with. If the Englishman gets his **H's** pretty well placed, he comes from one of the higher grades of the British social order, and we shall find him a good companion.

But, after all, here is a great fact between us. We belong to two different civilizations, and, until we recognize what separates us, we are talking like Pyramus and Thisbe, without any **hole in the wall** to talk through. Therefore, on the whole, if he were a superior fellow, incapable of mistaking it for personal conceit, I think I would let out the fact of the American feeling about Old-World folks. They are children to us in certain points of view. They are playing with toys we have done with for whole generations. That **silly little drum** they are always beating on, and the trumpet and the feather they make so much noise and cut such a figure with, we have not quite outgrown, but play with much less seriously and constantly than they do. Then there is a whole museum of wigs, and masks, and lace-coats, and gold-sticks, and grimaces, and phrases, which we laugh at honestly, without affectation, that are still used in the Old-World **puppet-shows**. I don't think we on our part ever understand the Englishman's concentrated loyalty and specialized reverence. But then we do think more of a man, as such, (barring some little difficulties about race and complexion which the Englishman will touch us on presently,) than any people that ever lived did think of him. Our reverence is a great deal wider, if it is less intense. We have **caste** among us, to some extent, it is true; but there is never a collar on the American wolf-dog [34] such as you often see on the English mastiff, notwithstanding his robust, hearty individuality.

MS 47482b-70, ScrTMA: ^+My caste is a cut above yours. Look at my brand on me+^ | JJA 58:019 | Nov-Dec 1924 | III§3A.*1 | FW 484.28

regular >

Note: The entry appears in the source three more times in: 'a regular scale' (p. 132), 'a regular churchgoer' (p. 214) and 'a regular attendant' (p. 312).

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: regular racer | JJA 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | FW 108.06

polyhedra

The Professor 36: The inner world of thought and the outer world of events are alike in this, that they are both brimful. There is no space between consecutive thoughts, or between the never-ending series of actions. All pack tight, and mould their surfaces against each other, so that in the long run there is a wonderful average uniformity in the forms of both thoughts and actions,—just as you find that cylinders crowded all become hexagonal prisms, and spheres pressed together are formed into **regular polyhedra**.

MS 47471b-43, ScrMT: polyhedron | JJA 46:240 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | FW 107.08

strut >

MS 47482b-117v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+the strut of ungainly+^ | JJA 46:362 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | FW 000.00

coaxed the truth into his study

The Professor 37: At last, when he has got them all off, and the truth **struts** out naked, we recognize it as a diminutive and familiar acquaintance whom we have known in the streets all our lives. The fact is, the philosopher has **coaxed the truth into his study** and put all those bandages on; of course it is not very hard for him to take them off.

MS 47482b-118v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: in the penumbra of the ^+pre+^coaxing room | JJA 46:364 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | FW 115.23

long words >

Note: Probably the source for 'sesquipedalia' in VI.B.7.121(a): ^{bk}If the lingo / between sheets were / to be preached by / divines or physicus / & advocate where wd / their practice be or / where the human race itself were / the sesquipedalia / of the panepistemion / to be grunted / Down the

MS 47473-50, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+were the sesquipedalia of the panepistemion+^ | JJA 46:359 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | FW 116.30-1

fist

The Professor 38: —The young fellow called John rose and placed himself in a neat fighting attitude.—Fetch on the fellah that makes them **long words!**—he said,—and planted a straight hit with the right **fist** in the concave palm of the left hand with a click like a cup and ball.—You small boy there, hurry up that "Webster's Unabridged!"

MS 47471b-42v, ScrMT: of a eold ^+meandering+^ male fist | *JJA* 46:302 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 123.10

spelling it with their muskets >

MS 47482b-119v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+Say it with missiles+^ | *JJA* 46:366 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | 4.3+ | *FW* 115.03

spell >

Note: The entry appears in the source three more times: on pages 38, 97 and 178.

MS 47473-44, ScrTsLA: ^+and why spell ~~that~~ ^+dear+^ god with ~~seven big dees~~ ^+a big thick dhee+^: (why, O why, O why?) but | *JJA* 46:348 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | 4.3+ | *FW* 123.01

language >

Note: The entry appears in the source twenty-seven more times.

MS 47482b-5, ScrMT: to the use of language have you millions of times used worse language than that used by Shem. | *JJA* 57:011 | May 1924 | III§1A.*0/1D.*0//2A.*0/2C.*0 | [*FW* 421.17]

MS 47475-47, ScrPrLMA: ^+(gingin! gingin!), but also, and dinna forget, that there is many asleeps between someathome's first and moreinausland's last and that the beautiful presence of waiting kates will until life's (!) be more than enough to make any milkmike in the language of sweet tarts punch hell's hate into his twin nicky and that Maggy's tea or your Majesty, if any boost from a born gentleman he found health by late privates and hopes to hear some fondest from+^ | *JJA* 46:446 | late 1931 | I.5§1.9/4.9 | *FW* 116.23

tricks

The Professor 39: That was in '43, and it was a good many years before the Boston boys began **spelling it with their muskets**;—but when they did begin, they spelt it so loud that the old bedridden women in the English almshouses heard every syllable! Yes, yes, yes,—it was a good while before those other two Boston boys got the class so far along that it could **spell** those two hard words, *Independence* and *Union*. I tell you what, Sir, there are a thousand lives, ay, sometimes a million, go to get a new word into a **language** that is worth speaking. We know what language means too well here in Boston to play **tricks** with it. We never make a new word till we have made a new thing or a new thought, Sir! When we shaped the new mould of this continent, we had to make a few. When, by God's permission, we abrogated the primal curse of maternity, we had to make a word or two. The cutwater of this great Leviathan clipper, the OCCIDENTAL,—this thirty-masted wind-and-steam wavecrusher, must throw a little spray over the human vocabulary as it splits the waters of a new world's destiny!

?MS 47482a-65v, ScrMT: ace, deuce, tricks | *JJA* 55:003 | Jul 1926 | II.2§8AC.*0 | *FW* 283.04

?MS 47472-151, ScrILA: ^+merry tricks+^ | *JJA* 45:190 | early 1927 | I.3§1.3/2.3/3.3 | *FW* 060.06

buns >

MS 47473-117v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: with secondbest buns | *JJA* 46:362 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | 4.3+ | *FW* 121.32

stab >

MS 47471b-48v, ScrMT: by numerous stabs | *JJA* 46:312 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*1 | *FW* 124.02

fork

The Professor 40: The venerable and kind-looking old gentleman who sits opposite, said he remembered Sam Adams as Governor. An old man in a brown coat. Saw him take the chair on Boston Common. Was a boy then, and remembers sitting on the fence in front of the old Hancock house. Recollects he had a glazed 'lection bun, and sat eating it and looking down on to the Common. Lalocks flowered late that year, and he got a great bunch off from the bushes in the Hancock front yard.

Them 'lection **buns** are no go,—said the young man John, so called.—I know the trick.[...]

The little gentleman was holding a **fork** in his left hand. He **stabbed** a boulder of home-made bread with it, mechanically, and looked at it as if it ought to shriek. It did not,—but he sat as if watching it.

Note: The entry appears in the source four more times on pages 57 and 287.

MS 47471b-43v, ScrMT: ^+were provoked by the fork of a professor at the breakfast table.+^ | *JJA* 46:304 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 124.09

MS 47471b-19v, ScrTMA: ^+or followed me about with a fork+^ | *JJA* 46:277 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*2 | 'The Revered Letter [>] MS 47488-124, ScrMT: followed us about with a fork | *JJA* 63:193 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | *FW* 618.25-6

lasso >

Note: The entry appears in the source one more time in 'that first lasso' on page 211.

MS 47471b-43, ScrLMA: ^+the penelopean patience of the paraphe tailed by a leaping lasso+^ | *JJA* 46:240 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 123.06

celebrated

The Professor 44: It was too late.—A country-boy, **lassoed** when he was a half-grown colt. Just as good as a city-boy, and in some ways, perhaps, better,—but caught a little too old not to carry some marks of his earlier ways of life. Foreigners, who have talked a strange tongue half their lives, return to the language of their childhood in their dying hours. Gentlemen in fine linen, and scholars in large libraries, taken by surprise, or in a careless moment, will sometimes let slip a word they knew as boys in homespun and have not spoken since that time,—but it lay there under all their culture. That is one way you may know the country-boys after they have grown rich or **celebrated**; another is by the odd old family names, particularly those of the Hebrew prophets, which the good old people have saddled them with.

Note: The entry appears in the source four more times in 'celebrated Professor' (p. 202), 'The celebrated extension rack' (p. 209), 'celebrated preparation,' (p. 312) and 'celebrated poem' (p. 313).

MS 47482b-22v, ScrLPA: ^+- Celebrated? pursued Shaun. Notorious I rather wd feel inclined in myself to describe him as.+^ | *JJA* 57:046 | May 1924 | III§1A.*2/1D.*2//2A.*2/2C.*2 | *FW* 421.21

MS 47482b-23, ScrBMA: used up by ^+celebrated+^ yr brother Shem? | *JJA* 57:047 | May 1924 | III§1A.*2/1D.*2//2A.*2/2C.*2 | *FW* 421.19

MS 47482b-41v, ScrLPA: ^+for it is well celebrated that he has consumption on the premises+^ | *JJA* 57:084 | late 1924 | III§1A.*3/1D.*3//2A.*3/2C.*3 | [*FW* 422.04]

moustache >

Note: The entry appears in the source four more times: on pages 79, 80, 183 and 284.

MS 47471b-50, ScrMT: he used to draw endless portraits of himself up and down the two margins as a strikingly handsome young man with lyrics in his eyes and a lovely pair of ^+inky+^ Italian moustaches. | *JJA* 47:331 | Jan 1924 | I.7§1.*0 | [*FW* 182.27]

Pray

The Professor 45: A fine liberal style of nature it seemed to be: hair crisped, **moustache** springing thick and dark, head firmly planted, lips finished, as one commonly sees them in gentlemen's families, a pupil well-contracted, and a mouth that opened frankly with a white flash of teeth that looked as if they could serve him as they say Ethan Allen's used to serve their owner, to draw nails with. This is the kind of fellow to walk a frigate's deck and bowl his broadsides into the "Gadlant Thudnder-bomb," or any forty-portholed adventurer who would like to exchange a few tons of iron compliments. I don't know what put this into my head, for it was not till some time afterward I learned the young fellow had been in the naval school at Annapolis. Something had happened to change his plan of life, and he was now studying engineering and architecture in Boston.[...]

I don't care where you come from, we'll make a Boston man of you,—said the little gentleman.—**Pray**, what part of Maryland did you come from, and how shall I call you?

Note: The entry appears in the source eight more times: on pages 158, 229, 230, 246, 251 and 304.

MS 47471b-44v, ScrLMA: ^+, pray,+^ | *JJA* 46:306 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*1 | *FW* 115.06

ladies' society

The Professor 46: Hasn't seemed particularly attentive to the ladies. The Bombazine (whom she calls Cousin something or other) has tried to enter into conversation with him, but retired with the impression that he was indifferent to **ladies' society**.

MS 47471b-32, ScrMT: very affectionate for ^+sales+^ladies' society | *JJA* 46:257 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | 'The Revered Letter' [>] MS 47488-120v, ScrLPA: salesladies affectionate company. | *JJA* 63:184 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | *FW* 616.15

drumstick

The Professor 47: A woman with a creamy voice, and finished in *alto rilievo*, would be a variety in the boarding-house,—a little more marrow and a little less sinew than our landlady and her daughter and the bombazine-clad female, all of whom are of the turkey-**drumstick** style of organization. I don't mean that these are our only female companions; but the rest being conversational non-combatants, mostly still, sad feeders, who take in their food as locomotives take in wood and water, and then wither away from the table like blossoms that never come to fruit, I have not yet referred to them as individuals.

I wonder what kind of young person we shall see in that empty chair to-morrow!

Note: Possibly the source for 'Drum^{bk} crossticks / ^{bk}Kettledrum —' in VI.B.7.108(a) R brain & — / ^{bk}Skull & crossbones / Drum^{bk} crossticks / ^{bk}Kettledrum — / Kettletom & crossbones.

jackanapes

The Professor 48:

We're twenty! We're twenty! Who says we are more?

He's tipsy,—young **jackanapes**!—show him the door!—

"Gray temples at twenty?"—Yes! *white*, if we please;

Where the snow-flakes fall thickest there's nothing can freeze!

?MS 47471b-43v, ScrMT: theory of the jabbering ape | *JJA* 46:304 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 125.19

cocoa-palms and bread fruit >

?MS 47473-26, ScrBMA: ^+(a very pure nondescript, by the way, sometimes a palmtailed otter, more often the arbutus fruitflowerleaf of the cainapple)+^ | *JJA* 46:318 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*2 | *FW* 121.09

handsome young fellow

The Professor 50-1: So do I. I believe, if you could find an uninhabited coral-reef island, in the middle of the Pacific Ocean, with plenty of **cocoa-palms and bread-fruit** on it, and put a **handsome** [50] **young fellow**, like our Marylander, ashore upon it, if you touched there a year afterwards, you would find him walking under the palm-trees arm in arm with a pretty woman.

Where would she come from?

Oh, that's the miracle!

MS 47471b-50, ScrMT: he used to draw endless portraits of himself up and down the two margins as a strikingly handsome young man with lyrics in his eyes and a lovely pair of ^+inky+^ Italian moustaches. | *JJA* 47:331 | Jan 1924 | I.7§1.*0 | [*FW* 182.27]

stable >

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: a stable somebody | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 132.28

MS 47473-36v, ScrOS: ~~tabletalk~~ ^+stabletalk+^ | *JJA* 46:332 || Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 120.23

racers

The Professor 52: You can tell a portrait from an ideal head I suppose, and a true story from one spun out of the writer's invention. See whether this sounds true or not.

Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin sent out two fine blood-horses, Barefoot and Serab by name, to Massachusetts, something before the time I am talking of. With them came a Yorkshire groom, a stocky little fellow, in velvet breeches, who made that mysterious hissing noise, traditionary in English **stables**, when he rubbed down the silken-skinned **racers**, in great perfection.

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: regular racer | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.06

had happened, or that might happen, or that ought to happen, >

MS 47471b-28v, ScrMT: who has read up his subject ~~probabl~~ ^+probably+^ in Aristotle will applaud the sentiment or sentence for utterly impossible as are all these events they are probably as like those which <happened> took place as any others which never took place at all are ever likely to be. | *JJA* 46:235 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 110.17-21

of the lady sort

The Professor 54: as if he were thinking of something that **had happened, or that might happen, or that ought to happen**,—or how beautiful her young life looked, or how hardly Nature had dealt with him, or something which struck him silent, at any rate.[...]

I see that they have crowded the chairs a little at that end of the table, to make room for another new-comer **of the lady sort**.

Note: Possibly the source for ‘the usual sort of young lady’ in VI.B.7.004(a): ^bAs for the tone / of romance in / it / some softnosed / peruser might just / take it up as the / usual case of spoons / usual sort of young / lady deliberately / falling off her bike / in front / the usual / soutane suit &

heroine >

MS 47482b-118, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: heroine deliberately | *JJA* 46:363 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | FW 000.00

romance

The Professor 55: My record is a blank for some days after this. In the mean time I have contrived to make out the person and the story of our young lady, who, according to appearances, ought to furnish us a **heroine** for a boarding-house **romance** before a year is out.

Note: The entry appears in the source five more times on pages 94, 214, 229, 233, and 253.

Possibly the source for the notebook entry: ‘As for the tone of romance in it’ (VI.B.7.004(a)).

geode

The Professor 56: One of the Boys mentioned, the other evening, in the course of a very pleasant poem he read us, a little trick of the Commons table-boarders, which I, nourished at the parental board, had never heard of. Young fellows being always hungry—Allow me to stop dead-short, in order to utter an aphorism which has been forming itself in one of the blank interior spaces of my intelligence, like a **crystal** in the cavity of a **geode**.

MS 47471b-41v, ScrLMS: be geographical ^+geodetic+^ | *JJA* 46:298 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | FW 114.15

under the microscope >

Note: The entry appears in the source one more time: on page 250.

MS 47482b-119, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: of ^+under the pudendascope+^ | *JJA* 46:365 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | FW 115.30

cheeks ... globules

The Professor 57: How many “swimming glands”—solid, organized, regularly formed, rounded disks, taking an active part in all your vital processes, part and parcel, each one of them, of your corporeal being—do you suppose are whirled along, like pebbles in a stream, with the blood which warms your frame and colours your **cheeks**?—A noted German physiologist spread out a minute drop of blood, **under the microscope**, in narrow streaks, and counted the **globules**, and then made a calculation.

MS 47475-25, ScrPrBMA: ^+the globule of grief cheeks+^ | *JJA* 45:292 | late 1931 | I.3§1.8/2.8/3.8 | FW 057.27-8

Doubted

The Professor 58: —You have, my full-grown friend, of these little couriers in crimson or scarlet livery, running on your vital errands day and night as long as you live, sixty-five billions, five hundred and seventy thousand millions. Errors accepted. Did I hear some gentleman say, “**Doubted?**” I am the Professor. I sit in my chair with a petard under it that will blow me through the skylight of my lecture-room, if I do not know what I am talking about and whom I am quoting.

MS 47471b-28v, ScrMT: many contemporaries seriously doubted or | *JJA* 46:048 | Nov-Dec 1923 | I.4§2.*0 | FW 100.31

MS 47482b-5, ScrMT: - Doubt it, Shaun replied. | *JJA* 57:011 | May 1924 | III§1A.*0/1D.*0//2A.*0/2C.*0 | FW 000.00

tutor

The Professor 58-9: You remember, perhaps, in some papers published awhile ago, an odd poem written by an old Latin **tutor**? He brought up at the verb *amo*, I love, as all of us do, and by [58] and-by Nature opened her great living dictionary for him at the word *filia*, a daughter.

MS 47471b-50v, ScrLMA: Low wretched ^+tutor+^ that he was | *JJA* 47:332 | Jan 1924 | I.7§1.*0 | *FW* 000.00

MS 47483-120, ScrTsBMA: ^+with to my fondest ^+to+^ tutor, X. X. X. X.+^ | *JJA* 57:187 | Mar 1926 | III§1A.5/1D.5//2A.5/2B.2/2C.5 | *FW* 458.03

the Honourable >

MS 47471b-31, ScrMT: The Honourable Mr. Earwicker, true devout husband, is a true gentleman | *JJA* 46:255 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | ‘The Revered Letter’ [>] MS 47488-116v, ScrLPA: The Honourable Master Sarmon | *JJA* 63:182 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | *FW* 615.18

MS 47471b-31, ScrMT: against that dear man, my honorary husband | *JJA* 46:255 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | ‘The Revered Letter’ [*FW* 000.00]

MS 47471b-32, ScrMT: all his trespasses against the Hon Mr Earwicker | *JJA* 46:257 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | ‘The Revered Letter’ [*FW* 000.00]

MS 47473-44, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: (2) the Honorary | *JJA* 46:347 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 107.02

stab

The Professor 59: Let the young lady be under the protection of **the Honourable** Decemvir until it can be looked up thoroughly. Father thinks it best, on the whole, to give in. Will explain the matter, if the young lady and her maid will step this way. *That* is the explanation,—a **stab** with a butcher’s knife, snatched from a stall, meant for other lambs than this poor bleeding Virginia!

MS 47473-28, ScrMT: numerous stabs | *JJA* 46:320 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*2 | *FW* 124.02

transparency

The Professor 61: The tutor breakfasts on coffee made of beans, edulcorated with milk watered to the verge of **transparency**; his mutton is tough and elastic, up to the moment when it becomes tired out and tasteless; his coal is a sullen, sulphurous anthracite, which rusts into ashes, rather than burns, in the shallow grate; his flimsy broadcloth is too thin for winter and too thick for summer.

Note: The entry appears in the source one more time: on page 231.

Possibly the source for VI.B.7.080(b) transparency.

initials >

MS 47473-25, ScrILA: the ^+initials+^ majuscule of Earwicker | *JJA* 46:317 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*2 | *FW* 119.16

to be rained and snowed on

The Professor 62: The poor lady, seated with her companion at the chess-board of matrimony, had but just pushed forward her one little white pawn upon an empty square, when the Black Knight, that cares nothing for castles or kings or queens, swooped down upon her and swept her from the larger board of life.

The old Latin tutor put a modest blue stone at the head of his late companion, with her name and age and *Eheu!* upon it,—a smaller one at her feet, with **initials**; and left her by herself, **to be rained and snowed on**,—which is a hard thing to do for those whom we have cherished tenderly.

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: rained upon or blown around | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.05

accommodation

The Professor 62: As the doctor went out, he said to himself,—“On the rail at last. **Accommodation** train. A good many stops, but will get to the station by-and-by.”

MS 47471b-31, ScrMT: for his accommodation | *JJA* 46:255 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | ‘The Revered Letter’ [>] MS 47488-121, ScrMT: whisperers, for his accomodation | *JJA* 63:185 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | *FW* 615.30

Rainbow

The Professor 63-4: “Iris!” he said, —“*filiola mea?*” —The child knew this meant *my dear little daughter* as well as if it had been English.—“**Rainbow!**”—for he would translate her name at times,—“come to me,—*veni*”—and his lips went on automatically, and murmured, “*vel venito!*”—The child came and sat by his bedside and took his hand, which she could not warm, but which shot its rays of cold all through her slender frame. But there she sat, looking steadily at him. Presently he opened his lips feebly, and whispered, “*Moribundus.*” She did not know what that meant, but she saw that there was something new and sad. So she began to cry; but presently remembering an old book that seemed to comfort him at times, got up and brought a Bible in the Latin version, called the Vulgate. “Open it,”—he said,—“I will read,—*segnius irritant*,—don’t put the [63] light out,—ah! *hæret lateri*,—I am going,—*vale, vale, vale*, good-bye, good-bye,—the Lord take care of my child!—*Domine, audi*—*vel audito!*” His face whitened suddenly, and he lay still, with open eyes and mouth. He had taken his last degree.

—Little Miss Iris could not be said to begin life with a very brilliant rainbow over her, in a worldly point of view. A limited wardrobe of man’s attire, such as poor tutors wear,—a few good books, principally classics,—a print or two, and a plaster model of the Pantheon, with some pieces of furniture which had seen service,—these, and a child’s heart full of tearful recollections and strange doubts and questions, alternating with the cheap pleasures which are the anodynes of childish grief; such were the treasures she inherited.

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: rainbow1 | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 107.12

his alter ego

The Professor 64: and running to the side of the plain crib in which **his alter ego**, as he used to say, was swinging, to hang over the little heap of stirring clothes

?MS 47482a-7, ScrILS: ~~traits~~ ^+alteregoases+^ | *JJA* 60:127 | Oct-Nov 1925 | III§4A.*0/4G.*0/4JK.*0/4MN.*0 | *FW* 576.33

?MS 47483-179, ScrTsILA: ^+me altar’s ego+^ | *JJA* 57:279 | May 1926 | III§1A.7/1D.7//2A.7/2B.5/2C.7 | *FW* 463.07

?MS 47472-147, ScrTsILA: alters^+its ego+^ | *JJA* 45:185 | early 1927 | I.3§1.3/2.3/3.3 | *FW* 051.02

foliated

The Professor 67: But a willow will grow in baked sand wet with rain-water. An air-plant will grow by feeding on the winds. Nay, those huge forests that overspread great continents have built themselves up mainly from the air currents with which they are always battling. The oak is but a **foliated** atmospheric crystal deposited from the aërial ocean that holds the future vegetable world in solution. The storm that tears its leaves has paid tribute to its strength, and it breasts the tornado clad in the spoils of a hundred hurricanes.

MS 47473-28, ScrLMA: stabs and ^+foliated+^ gashes | *JJA* 46:320 | Jan-Feb 1924 | I.5§4.*2 | *FW* 124.02

traits

The Professor 68: —Two and two do not always make four, in this matter of hereditary descent of qualities. Sometimes they make three, and sometimes five. It seems as if the parental **traits** at one time showed separate, at another blended,—that occasionally the force of two natures is represented in the derivative one by a diagonal of greater value than either original line of living movement,—that sometimes there is a loss of vitality hardly to be accounted for, and again a forward impulse of variable intensity in some new and unforeseen direction.

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: But under the very eyes of ^+the+^ ~~inspection~~ ^+inspector+^ the traits which feature | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 107.29

aërial

The Professor 67: But a willow will grow in baked sand wet with rain-water. An air-plant will grow by feeding on the winds. Nay, those huge forests that overspread great continents have built themselves up mainly from the air currents with which they are always battling. The oak is but a foliated atmospheric crystal deposited from the **aërial** ocean that holds the future vegetable world in solution. The storm that tears its leaves has paid tribute to its strength, and it breasts the tornado clad in the spoils of a hundred hurricanes.

MS 47471b-27v, ScrLPA: Aerials ~~reported~~ ^+buzzed of a+^ | *JJA* 46:046 | Nov-Dec 1923 | I.4§2.*0 | *FW* 099.10

scratches >

MS 47471b-26v, ScrMT: and what she was scratching | *JJA* 46:236 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 111.07

sweep >

Note: The entry appears in the source five more times: on pages 102, 151, 220, 227 and 239.

MS 47471b-42v, ScrMT: of those interbranching upsweeps ^+sex+^up+^&in+^sweeps | *JJA* 46:302 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 123.09

chubby cheek >

MS 47483-226v, ScrPrRMS: chubby ^+cheeckchubby+^ | *JJA* 57:420 | Jun 1928 | III§2A.12/2B.10/2C.12 | *FW* 461.24

dots

The Professor 69: On the next leaf would figure the gentleman with the black coat and white cravat, as he looked when he came and entertained her with stories concerning the death of various little children about her age, to encourage her, as that wicked Mr Arouet said about shooting Admiral Byng. Then she would take her pencil, and with a few **scratches** there would be the outline of a child, in which you might notice how one sudden **sweep** gave the **chubby cheek**, and two **dots** darted at the paper looked like real eyes.

MS 47471b-43v, ScrTMS: numerous dots ^+cuts+^ | *JJA* 46:304 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 000.00

MS 47473-42v, ScrTsLA: ^+those haughtypitched disdotted aitches+^ | *JJA* 46:344 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+4.3+ | *FW* 121.16

in her totality

The Professor 71: There was no handle of weakness to take hold of her by; she was as unseizable, except **in her totality**, as a billiard-ball; and on the broad, green, terrestrial table, where she had been knocked about, like all of us, by the cue of Fortune, she glanced from every human contact

?MS 47472-157, ScrTsILA: ^+all this time of totality+^ | *JJA* 46:033 | 1924-7 | I.4§1A.3 | *FW* 079.12

zigzag

The Professor 71: What an admirable person for the patroness and directress of a slightly self-willed child, with the lightning **zigzag** line of genius running like a glittering vein through the marble whiteness of her virgin nature!

MS 47471b-35v, ScrMT: was fitly capped by the zigzaggery of its delivery. | *JJA* 46:292 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§3.*0 | 'The Delivery of the Letter' [*FW* 000.00]

mob-law

MS 47471b-53, ScrLMA: ^+& mob mauling+^ | *JJA* 47:337 | Jan 1924 | I.7§1.*0 | *FW* 186.23

cup >

MS 47473-43v, ScrTsLA: ^+fulminant ^+firefill'd+^ cup ^+Cup+^+^ | *JJA* 46:346 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+4.3+ | *FW* 122.13

adverb >

MS 47482v-118v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+what an innocent enough adverb+^ | *JJA* 46:364 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 115.29

highly...pitch

The Professor 72: "The Model of all the Virtues" had a pair of searching eyes as clear as Wenham ice; but they were slower to melt than that fickle jewelry. Pier features disordered themselves slightly at times in a surface-smile, but never broke loose from their corners and indulged in the riotous tumult of a laugh, which, I take it, is the **mob-law** of the features, and propriety the magistrate who reads the Riot Act. She carried the brimming **cup** of her inestimable virtues with a cautious, steady hand, and an eye always on them, to see that they did not spill. Then she was an admirable judge of character. Her mind was a perfect laboratory of tests and reagents; every syllable you put into breath went into her intellectual eudiometer, and all your thoughts were recorded on litmus-paper. I think there has rarely been a more admirable woman.

—Well,—these are two **highly** oxygenated **adverbs**,—grateful,—suppose we say,—yes,—grateful, dutiful, obedient to her wishes for the most part,—perhaps not quite up to the concert **pitch** of such a perfect orchestra of the virtues.

MS 47473-42v, ScrTsLA: ^+those haughtypitched disdotted aitches+^ | *JJA* 46:344 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 121.16

legitimate

The Professor 73: Isn't her cologne bottle replenished oftener than its **legitimate** use would require? It would be such a comfort!

MS 47471b-28v, ScrILS: ~~past~~ ^+legitimate+^ existence | *JJA* 46:235 | Dec 1923 | I.4§1.*0 | [*FW* 100.34-5]

genuine >

MS 47473-24, ScrLMA: as to its ^+genuine+^ authorship | *JJA* 46:316 | Jan-Feb 1924 | I.5§4.*2 | *FW* 118.03

hatreds

The Professor 75: That is the kind of underground machinery, which manufactures false reputations and **genuine hatreds**.

MS 47471b-29v, ScrILS: political ~~allusions~~ ^+hatred+^ | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 000.00

Battle of the Standard >

?MS 47471b-41v, ScrMT: battle of the Boyne | *JJA* 46:298 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 114.36

the seven-hilled city >

?MS 47472-152, ScrTsILS: ~~The city~~ ^+The seventh city, his citadear+^ | *JJA* 45:191 | early 1927 | I.3§1.3/2.3/3.3 | *FW* 065.17

faint stain >

MS 47471b-27, ScrMT: from a ~~large~~ ^+looking+^ stain of tea | *JJA* 46:237 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | [*FW* 111.20]

looking on

The Professor 78: It is here, Sir! right here!—said the little deformed gentleman,—in this old new city of Boston,—this remote provincial corner of a provincial nation, that **the Battle of the Standard** is fighting, and was fighting before we were born, and will be fighting when we are dead and gone,—please God! The *battle* goes on everywhere throughout civilization; but here, here, here! is the broad white flag flying which proclaims, first of all, peace and good-will to men, and, next to that, the absolute, unconditional spiritual liberty of each individual immortal soul! The three-hilled city against **the seven-hilled city**! That is it, Sir,—nothing less than that; and if you know what that means, I don't think you'll ask for anything more. I swear to you, Sir,

I believe that these two centres of civilization are just exactly the two points that close the circuit in the battery of our planetary intelligence! And I believe there are spiritual eyes looking out from Uranus and unseen Neptune,—ay, Sir, from the systems of Sirius and Arcturus and Aldebaran, and as far as that **faint stain** of sprinkled worlds confluent in the distance that we call the nebula of Orion,—**looking on**, Sir, with what organs I know not, to see which are going to melt in that fiery fusion, the accidents and hindrances of humanity or man himself, Sir,—the stupendous abortion, the illustrious failure that he is, if the three-hilled city does not ride down and trample out the seven-hilled city!

MS 47471b-48, ScrMT: from affectionate ~~large~~ ^+looking+^ stain of tea | *JJA* 46:245 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 111.19

confusion

The Professor 78-9: The divinity-student took it calmly, only whispering [78] that he thought there was a little **confusion** of images between a galvanic battery and a charge of cavalry.

MS 47471b-35v, ScrEM: and congruously enough the confusion of its composition was fitly capped by the zigzaggery of its delivery. | *JJA* 46:292 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§3.*0 | 'The Delivery of the Letter' [*FW* 000.00]

MS 47471b-42v, ScrMT: the pardonable confusion | *JJA* 46:302 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 119.33

threescore years and ten >

Note: The entry appears in the source one more time: on page 242.

?MS 47482a-78v, ScrMT: 3 score & ten | *JJA* 44:087 | Nov 1926 | I.1§2A.*1 | *FW* 020.15

?MS 47475-34, ScrPrRMA: ^+nay could the great crested grebe, devour his three score ten of roach per lifeday.+^ | *JJA* 46:181 | late 1931 | I.4§1.8/2.8 | *FW* 079.10

settles the ... matter >

MS 47482b-118v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+who settles ~~the~~ our gasbill+^ | *JJA* 46:364 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 115.28

dunghill >

MS 47471b-43v, ScrMT: on the dunghill | *JJA* 46:304 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | [*FW* 124.24]

to whom reference was made >

MS 47471b-6, ScrMT: This Treacle Tom, to whom reference has just been made, | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 109.11

purple

The Professor 79: The youth was his master in muscle, and in that deadly Indian hug in which men wrestle with their eyes;—over in five seconds, but breaks one of their two backs, and is good for **threescore years and ten**;—one trial enough,—**settles the whole matter**,—just as when two feathered songsters of the barnyard, game and **dunghill**, come together,—after a jump or two at each other, and a few sharp kicks, there is the end of it; and it is, *Après vous, Monsieur*, with the beaten party in all the social relations for all the rest of his days.

I cannot philosophically account for the Koh-i-noor's wrath. For though a cosmetic is sold, bearing the name of the lady **to whom reference was made** by the young person John, yet, as it is publicly asserted in respectable prints that this cosmetic is not a dye, I see no reason why he should have felt offended by any suggestion that he was indebted to it or its authoress. I have no doubt that there are certain exceptional complexions to which the **purple** tinge, above alluded to, is natural.

MS 47471b-29v, ScrMT: plaguepurple | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 109.11

Hottentot >

MS 47471b-71v, ScrLPA: ^+of hottentots+^ | *JJA* 47:388 | Jan-Feb 1924 | I.7§2.*1 | *FW* 193.02

acquaintance

The Professor 80: A young **Hottentot** of my **acquaintance** had his hair all in little pellets of the size of marrowfat peas.

MS 47471b-30, ScrMT: when perhaps presented by a friend of his to a lady of the latter's acquaintance straightaway to vision her in unapparelled naturalness deliberately closing his eyes to | *JJA* 46:233 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 109.17-8

freethinker >

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: of dramdrinker with freethinker | *JJA* 46 230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 107.32

Paddy

The Professor 81: Sir,—said he,—it isn't what a man thinks or says, but when and where and to whom he thinks and says it. A man with a flint and steel striking sparks over a wet blanket is one thing, and striking them over a tinder-box is another. The free Englishman is born under protest; he lives and dies under protest,—a tolerated, but not a welcome fact. Is not **freethinker** a term of reproach in England? The same idea in the soul of an Englishman who struggled up to it and still holds it *antagonistically*, and in the soul of an American to whom it is congenital and spontaneous, and often unrecognized, except as an element blended with *all* his thoughts, a natural movement, like the drawing of his breath or the beating of his heart, is a very different thing. You may teach a quadruped to walk on his hind legs, but he is always wanting to be on all-fours. Nothing that can be taught a growing youth is like the atmospheric knowledge

he breathes from his infancy upwards. The American baby sucks in freedom with the milk of the breast at which he hangs.

—That’s a good joke,—said the young fellow John,—considerin’ it commonly belongs to a female **Paddy**.

?MS 47471b-47v, ScrLMA: this kind of a ^+paddygoeasy+^ partnership | *JJA* 46:310 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*1 | *FW* 123.16

divine >

?MS 47475-210, ScrPrLPA: ^+, the divine one,+^ | *JJA* 46:194 | Dec 1923 | I.4§1.8+2.8+ | *FW* 078.11

from Boston >

MS 47471b-26v, ScrTMA: ^+originating from Boston (Mass)+^ | *JJA* 46:236 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 111.09

MS 47488-126, ScrLMA: ^+And watch would the letter you’re wanting be coming maybe. That I pray for with me g ^+dreams.+^ Scratching and patching with the prompt of a primer based ^+. Based+^ on ~~sera~~ ^+traumscrap+^ from Maston, Boss+^ | *JJA* 63:210 | 1938 | IV§5.*0 | *FW* 623.36

sidewalks >

MS 47471b-17, ScrLMA: ^+macadamized sidewalks+^ | *JJA* 46:005 | Nov 1923 | I.4§1A.*0 | [*FW* 080.01]

grandiose >

MS 47482b-5, ScrLMA: ^+which is grandiose+^ | *JJA* 57:011 | Nov 1923 | III§1A.*0/1D.*0/2A.*0/2C.*0 | *FW* 412.01

painting; sculpture

The Professor 84: Logic comes to us with the salt-fish of Cape Ann; rhetoric is born of the beans of Beverly; but *you*—if you open your mouths to speak, Nature stops them with a fat oyster, or offers a slice of the breast of your **divine** bird, and silences all your aspirations.

And what of Philadelphia?—said the Marylander.

Oh, Philadelphia?—Waterworks,—killed by the Croton and Cochituate;—Ben Franklin,—borrowed **from Boston**; David Rittenhouse,—made an orrery;—Benjamin Rush,—made a medical system:—both interesting to antiquarians;—great Red-river raft of medical students,—spontaneous generation of professors to match;—more widely known through the Moyamensing hose-company, and the Wistar parties;—for geological section of social strata, go to *The Club*.—Good place to live in,—first-rate market,—tip-top peaches.—What do we know about Philadelphia, except that the engine-companies are always shooting each other?

And what do you say to Ne’ York?—asked the Koh-in-noor.

A great city, Sir,—replied the Little Gentleman,—a very opulent, splendid city. A point of transit of much that is remarkable, and of permanence for much that is respectable. A great money-centre. San Francisco with the mines above ground,—and some of ‘em under the **sidewalks**. I have seen next to nothing **grandiose**, out of New York, in all our cities. It makes ‘em all look paltry and petty. Has many elements of civilization. May stop where Venice did, though, for aught we know.—The order of its development is just this:—Wealth; architecture; upholstery; **painting; sculpture**.

Note: The passage is the source for the notebook entry: ‘so painted in sculpting’ (VI.B.7.116(f)).

MS 47473-49v, ScrILS to ScrTsLA: ^+the ungainly musicianlessness ^+so painted in sculpting+^ ~~shown~~ ^+sculpted+^ in ~~painting~~ selfsunder ah as black+^artful+^ as a podatus and dumbfounder ~~oh~~ ^+oh ho+^ aproarise as ten canons in skelterfugue:+^ | *JJA* 46:358 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 121.26

Veronese and Tintoretto >

?MS 47483-195, ScrPrTMA: ^+Bottisilly and Titteretto and Vergognese and Corragio!+^.| *JJA* 57:389 | May 1928 | III§2A.10/2B.8/2C.10 | *FW* 435.08

tax-payers

The Professor 85: Journalism, which is the accident of business and crowded populations, in great perfection. Venice got as far as Titian and Paul **Veronese and Tintoretto**,—great colourists, mark you, magnificent on the flesh-and-blood side of Art,—but look over to Florence and see who lie in Santa Croce, and ask out of whose loins Dante sprung!

Oh, yes, to be sure, Venice built her Ducal Palace, and her Church of St Mark, and her Casa d' Oro, and the rest of her golden houses; and Venice had great pictures and good music; and Venice had a Golden Book, in which all the large **tax-payers** had their names written; but all that did not make Venice the brain of Italy.

MS 47471b-50, ScrILA: ^+at the expense of rate-payers+^ | *JJA* 47:331 | Jan 1924 | I.7§1.*0 | *FW* 182.35

pang

The Professor 87: That is my image, of course, not his. It was not a simile that was in his mind, or is in anybody's at such a moment, it was a **pang** of wordless passion, and then a silent, inward moan.

MS 47471b-66, ScrMT: the price of a pang+^ | *JJA* 47:377 | Jan-Feb 1924 | I.7§2.*0 | *FW* 189.23

generation after generation

The Professor 89: At the house of a friend where I once passed the night was one of those stately upright cabinet-desks and cases of drawers which were not rare in prosperous families during the last century. It had held the clothes and the books and the papers of **generation after generation**. The hands that opened its drawers had grown withered, shrivelled, and at last been folded in death.

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: through generations, more generations & still more generations. | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 107.35

fossil footprints

The Professor 90: Or is it a passion? There are plenty of withered men and women walking about the streets who have the secret drawer in their hearts, which, if it were opened, would show as fresh as it was when they were in the flush of youth and its first trembling emotions. What it held will, perhaps, never be known, until they are dead and gone, and some curious eye lights on an old yellow letter with the **fossil footprints** of the extinct passion trodden thick all over it.

MS 47471b-17, ScrLMA: ^+fossil+^ | *JJA* 46:005 | Nov 1923 | I.4§1A.*0 | *FW* 080.10

MS 47472-134, ScrMT: fossil footprints | *JJA* 46:024 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.4§1A.*2 | *FW* 080.10

bumpkin

The Professor 94: What should drop out of it, one day, but a small heart-shaped paper, containing a lock of that straight, coarse, brown hair which sets off the sharp faces of so many thin-flanked, large-handed **bumpkins**?

Note: The entry appears in the source one more time: on page 154.

?MS 47488-221v, ScrPrLPA: ^+How small it's all! And me letting on to meself always. And liting on all the time. I thought you were all glittering with the noblest of carriages. You're only a bumpkin. I thought you the great in all things, in guilt and in glory. You're but a puny. Home!+^ | *JJA* 63:326 | Dec 1938 | IV§1.6/2.9/3.5/4.3/5.7 | *FW* 627.23

young lady... one of that sort >

Note: Possibly the source for 'the usual sort of young lady' in VI.B.7.004(a): ^bAs for the tone / of romance in / it / some softnosed / peruser might just / take it up as the / usual case of spoons / usual sort of young / lady deliberately / falling off her bike / in front / the usual / soutane suit &

growl >

MS 47473-50, ScrTsLA: ^+growled and grunted+^ | *JJA* 46 359 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | [*FW* 116.32]

relief of half-sculptured womanhood

The Professor 98-9: After watching daily for a time, I think I can see clearly into the relation which is growing up between the little gentleman and the **young lady**. She shows a tenderness to him that I can't help being interested in. If he was her crippled child, instead of being more than old enough to be her father, she could not treat him more kindly. The landlady's daughter said, the other day, she believed that girl was settin' her cap for the Little Gentleman.

Some of them young folks is very artful,—said her mother,—and there is them that would marry Lazarus, if he'd only picked up crumbs enough. I don't think, though, this is **one of that sort**; she's kinder childlike,—said the landlady,—and maybe never had any dolls to play with; for they say her folks was poor before Ma'am undertook to see to her teachin' and board her and clothe her.

I could not help overhearing this conversation. “Board her and clothe her!”—speaking of such a young creature! Oh, dear!—Yes,—she must be fed,—just like Bridget, maid-of-all-work at this establishment. Somebody must pay for it. Somebody has a right to watch her and see how [98] much it takes to “keep” her, and **growl** at her, if she has too good an appetite. Somebody has a right to keep an eye on her and take care that she does not dress too prettily. No mother to see her own youth over again in those fresh features and rising **reliefs of half-sculptured womanhood**, and, seeing its loveliness, forget her lessons of neutral-tinted propriety, and open the cases that hold her own ornaments to find for her a necklace or a bracelet or a pair of earrings,—those golden lamps that light up the deep, shadowy dimples on the cheeks of young beauties,—swinging in a semi-barbaric splendour that carries the wild fancy to Abyssinian queens and musky Odalises! I don’t believe any woman has utterly given up the great firm of Mundus and Co., so long as she wears ear-rings.

MS 47471b-35v, ScrLPA: ^+Would we vision her (subconscious editor) [with] stereopticon relief+^ | JJA 46:239 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | FW 000.00

image / her eyes

The Professor 100: An admirable woman, sir, because she does good things, and even kind things,—takes care of this—this—young lady—we have here, talks like a sensible person, and always looks as if she was doing her duty with all her might. I hate her, because her voice sounds as if it never trembled, and her eyes look as if she never knew what it was to cry. Besides, she looks at me, sir, stares at me, as if she wanted to get an **image** of me for some gallery in her brain,—and we don’t love to be looked at in this way, we that have,——I hate her,—I hate her,—**her eyes** kill me,—it is like being stabbed with icicles to be looked at so,—the sooner she goes home, the better.

Note: Possibly the source for VI.B.7.226(a): ‘□’s image / in ∧’s eyes’

delicately hinted fear

The Professor 104: I have before me at this time a beautiful and affecting letter, which I have hesitated to answer, though the postmark upon it gave its direction, and the name is one which is known to all, in some of its representatives. It contains no reproach, only a **delicately hinted fear**.

MS 47471b-51, ScrMT: If ever in the public interest delicate hints were put to him | JJA 47:333 | Jan 1924 | I.7§1.*0 | [FW 172.32]

barbarism >

MS 47471b-45, ScrLMA: ^+from savagery to barbarism+^ | JJA 46:242 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | FW 114.13

prescriptions >

MS 47483-46, TsMT: and quite agree in your prescriptions | JJA 57:213 | Apr-May 1926 | III§1A.6/1D.6//2A.6/2B.4/2C.6 | FW 419.31

physician>

MS 47473-50, ScrTsLA: ^+ the mouths of divines and physicians+^ | JJA 46:359 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | FW 116.27

farce >

MS 47473-42, ScrILS to ScrTsLA: ~~stuffed~~ ^+farced+^ with pemmican | JJA 46:343 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | FW 120.11

somersets >

MS 47473-44v, ScrILS to ScrTsLA: ~~falling~~ ^+summersaulting+^ | JJA 46:348 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | FW 115.15-6

gauntlet >

MS 47471b-4, ScrMT: gauntlet pointed | JJA 45:035 | Oct 1923 | I.2§2.*1 | FW 036.16

lawyers >

MS 47473-50, ScrTsLA: ^+the mouths of divines and physicians and advocates+^ | JJA 46:359 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | FW 116.28

some think

The Professor 105-6: The three learned professions have but recently emerged from a state of *quasi barbarism*. None of them like too well to be told of it, but it must be sounded in their ears whenever they put on airs.[...]

So we must keep the doctors awake by telling them that they have not yet shaken off astrology and the doctrine of signatures, as is shown by the form of their **prescriptions**, and their use of nitrate of silver, which turns epileptics into Ethiopians. If that is not enough, they must be given over to the scourgers, who like their task and get good fees for it. A few score years ago, sick people were made to swallow burnt toads and powdered earthworms and the expressed juice of wood-lice. The **physician** of Charles I. and II. prescribed abominations not to be named. Barbarism, as bad as that of Congo or Ashantee. Traces of this barbarism linger even in the greatly improved medical science of our century. So while the solemn **farce** of over-drugging is going on, the world over, the harlequin pseudo-science jumps on to the stage, whip in hand, with half a dozen **somersets**, and begins laying about him.

In 1817, perhaps you remember, the law of wager by [105] battle was unrepealed, and the rascally murderous, and worse than murderous, clown, Abraham Thornton, put on his **gauntlet** in open court, and defied the appellant to lift the other which he threw down. It was not until the reign of George II. that the statutes against witchcraft were repealed. As for the English Court of Chancery, we know that its antiquated abuses form one of the staples of common proverbs and popular literature. So the laws and the **lawyers** have to be watched perpetually by public opinion as much as the doctors do.

I don't think the other profession is an exception. When the Reverend Mr Cauvin and his associates burned my distinguished scientific brother,—he was burned with green fagots, which made it rather slow and painful,—it appears to me they were in a state of religious barbarism.

Perhaps **some think** we ought not to talk at table about such things. I am not so sure of that.

MS 47471b-44v, ScrMT: Some think the intention may have been geodetic, | *JJA* 46:306 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*1 | *FW* 114.13

parcel >

MS 47471b-27, ScrMT: a parcel of cookycakes | *JJA* 46:237 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | [*FW* 111.13]

MS 47471b-32v, ScrLPA: ^+beautiful parcel+^ | *JJA* 46:258 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | 'The Revered Letter' [>] MS 47488-125, ScrMT: beautiful crossemess parzel. | *JJA* 63:195 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | [*FW* 619.05]

women-strangling

The Professor 107: There must be somewhere a population of two hundred thousand million, perhaps ten or a hundred times as many, earth-born intelligences. *Life*, as we call it, is nothing but the edge of the boundless ocean of existence where it comes on soundings. In this view, I do not see anything so fit to talk about, or half so interesting, as that which relates to the innumerable majority of our fellow-creatures, the dead-living, who are hundreds of thousands to one of the live-living, and with whom we all potentially belong, though we have got tangled for the present in some **parcels** of fibrine, albumen, and phosphates, that keep us on the minority side of the house. In point of fact, it is one of the many results of *Spiritualism* to make the permanent destiny of the race a matter of common reflection and discourse, and a vehicle for the prevailing disbelief of the Middle-Age doctrines on the subject. I cannot help thinking, when I remember how many conversations my friend and myself have reported, that it would be very extraordinary, if there were no mention of that class of subjects which involves all that we have and all that we hope, not merely for ourselves, but for the dear people whom we love best,—noble men, pure and lovely women, ingenious children,—about the destiny of nine-tenths of whom you know the opinions that would have been taught by those old man-roasting, **women-strangling** dogmatists. However, I fought this matter with one of our boarders the other day, and I am going to report the conversation.

MS 47471b-3, ScrLMA: ^+Brian ^+Linskey+^, the boy curser, was questioned and ~~answered~~ ^+gave a ^+snappy comeback+^+^: ^+I am for caveman sex, curse it!+^ Them two whores ought to ~~be~~ ^+get+^ strangled, or axed+^ | *JJA* 45:138 | Nov 1923 | I.3§1.*0 | [*FW* 060.15]

MS 47471b-12, ScrMT: Brian Linskey, the boy curser, was questioned and gave a snappy comeback when saying: I am for caveman sex, curse it! Them two women ought to be strangled, I say | *JJA* 45:147 | Nov 1923 | I.3§1.*1 | [*FW* 060.15]

aëronautic

The Professor 108:—There was a very little boy who had one of those balloons you may have seen, which are filled with light gas, and are held by a string to keep them from running off in **aëronautic**

voyages on their own account. This little boy had a naughty brother, who said to him, one day,—Brother, pull down your balloon, so that I can look at it and take hold of it.
MS 47471b-29v, ScrMT: our aeronaut | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | [*FW* 108.23]

kick

The Professor 109:—Truth is tough. It will not break, like a bubble, at a touch; nay, you may **kick** it about all day, like a football, and it will be round and full at evening.
MS 47473-50, ScrLMA to ScrTsLA: ^+kick+^sheets | *JJA* 46:359 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 115.15-6

patent >

MS 47471b-29v, ScrLMA: our aeronaut ^+patent+^ | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.23

?MS 47483-180, ScrTsILA: ^+patent+^ henesy | *JJA* 57:280 | May 1926 | III§1A.7/1D.7//2A.7/2B.5/2C.7 | *FW* 463.18

practice

The Professor 110: I laughed,—for I remembered John Wesley’s “Sulphur and supplication,” and so many other cases where ministers had meddled with medicine,—sometimes well and sometimes ill, but, as a general rule, with a tremendous lurch to quackery, owing to their very loose way of admitting evidence,—that I could not help being amused.

I beg your pardon,—I said,—I do not wish to be impolite, but I was thinking of their certificates to **patent** medicines. Let us look at this matter.

If a minister had attended lectures on the theory and **practice** of medicine, delivered by those who had studied it most deeply, for thirty or forty years, at the rate of from fifty to one hundred a year,—if he had been constantly reading and hearing read the most approved textbooks on the subject,—if he had seen medicine actually practised according to different methods, daily, for the same length of time,—I should think, that if a person of average understanding, he *was* entitled to express an opinion on the subject of medicine, or else that his instructors were a set of ignorant and incompetent charlatans.

MS 47473-50, ScrTsLA: ^+where would this practice be+^ | *JJA* 46:359 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 116.29-30

Number one... Number two

The Professor 111: Don’t tell us, as some old dentists used to, that everybody not only always has every tooth in his head good for nothing, but that he ought to have his head cut off as a punishment for that misfortune! No, I can’t sign **Number One**. Give us **Number Two**.

MS 47471b-5v-4v, ScrMT: number two and she would like to canoodle her ~~to~~ ^+too+^ ^+some of the time+^ for he is downright fond of number one and he is ^+fair+^ mashed on ^+peachy+^ number two | *JJA* 45:152-3 | Nov 1923 | I.3§2.*0 | *FW* 065.23-26

boiling it down >

Note: Possibly the source for ‘boils down to’ in VI.B.7.006(a): *b*^{cd}, if we care to, / tell our moistnostrilled friend that / the / father of the context is / not invariably the / oblique dear relative / who pays the gasbill & *cd* show him what an / innocent enough adverb / such as Michael looks / ~~brings~~ boils down to

too

?MS 47471b-43, ScrILA: ^+the toomuchness and toomanyness of its four legged ems+^ | *JJA* 46:240 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 122.36

laymen >

?MS 47471b-59, ScrLMS: ~~gentlemen~~ ^+lagmen+^ | *JJA* 47:349 | Jan 1924 | I.7§1.*1 | *FW* 000.00

?MS 47472-152, ScrTsILA: ^+(if we believe the laimen and their counts)+^ | *JJA* 45:191 | early 1927 | I.3§1.3/2.3/3.3 | *FW* 062.01

divines

The Professor 112: Of course, the doctors have a right to say we shan’t have any rhubarb, if we don’t sign their articles, and that, if, after signing them, we express doubts (in public) about any of them, they will

cut us off from our jalap and squills,—but then to ask a fellow not to discuss the propositions before he signs them is what I should call **boiling it down** a little *too* strong!

If we understand them, why can't we discuss them? If we can't understand them, because we haven't taken a medical degree, what the Father of Lies do they ask us to sign them for?

Just so with the graver profession. Every now and then some of its members seem to lose common sense and common humanity. The **laymen** have to keep setting the **divines** right constantly. Science,—for instance, in other words, knowledge,—is not the enemy of religion; for, if so, then religion would mean ignorance. But it is often the antagonist of school-divinity.

MS 47473-50, ScrTsLA: ^+mouths of divines+^ | *JJA* 46:359 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | [*FW* 116.27]

imaginary crimes >

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: prevision of ^+virtual+^ crime or crimes | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 107.26

layman

The Professor 113: Again, there is nothing so brutalizing to some natures as *moral surgery*. I have often wondered that Hogarth did not add one more picture to his four stages of Cruelty. Those wretched fools, reverend divines and others, who were strangling men and women for **imaginary crimes** a little more than a century ago among us, were set right by a **layman**, and very angry it made them to have him meddle.

?MS 47471b-59, ScrLMS: ~~gentlemen~~ ^+lagmen+^ | *JJA* 47:349 | Jan 1924 | I.7§1.*1 | *FW* 000.00

?MS 47472-152, ScrTsILA: ^+(if we believe the laimen and their counts)+^ | *JJA* 45:191 | early 1927 | I.3§1.3/2,3/3.3 | *FW* 062.01

sort of thing

The Professor 115: This **sort of thing** doesn't do here and now, you see, my young friend! We talk about our free institutions:—they are nothing but a coarse outside machinery to secure the freedom of individual thought.

Note: Possibly the source for 'the usual sort of thing' in VI.B.7.005(a): *b*all that sort of / thing / picking her ~~and~~ up [hand] / prov[ing] as tender as / a woman, & the usual / sort of tripe of that / kind.

scribblers

The Professor 117: If it were only a bullet, with the marksman's name on it!—I said.—I can't stop to pick out the peep-shot of the anonymous **scribblers**.

MS 47473-37v, ScrTsLPA: ^+: the four shortened ampersands ~~beneath~~ ^+under+^ which we can feel the warm ^+soft short+^ pants of the quickscribbler+^ | *JJA* 46:334 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 122.03

lane >

?MS 47471b-8, ScrMT: a rough woodcut soon fluttered on highway and byway to the rose of the winds from lane to lattice | *JJA* 46:004 | Oct 1923 | I.2§2.*1 | *FW* 000.00

MS 47471b-44, ScrMT: down the long lane of generations | *JJA* 46:241 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 107.34

anonymous

The Professor 118: —and forty cents of it get spilt like the water out of the fire-buckets passed along a "**lane**" at a fire;—but when it comes to **anonymous** defamation, putting lies into people's mouths, and then advertising those people through the country as the authors of them, oh, then it is that they let not their left hand know what their right hand doeth!

MS 47471b-38v, ScrLPS: ~~hie~~ ^+anonymous letter,+^ | *JJA* 46:266 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | 'The Revered Letter' [*FW* 000.00]

good sense >

MS 47471b-30, ScrMT: it is as hurtful to good sense | *JJA* 46:233 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 109.15

something >

Note: The pair 'something or somebody' appears in the source one more time: on page 273.

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: our social something | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 132.28

somebody

The Professor 119: If you meddle with “Shimei,” he steps out, and next week appears “Rab-shakeh,” an unsavoury wretch; and now, at any rate, you find out what **good sense** there was in Hezekiah’s “Answer him not.”—No, no,—keep your temper.—So saying, the Little Gentleman doubled his left fist and looked at it, as if he should like to hit **something** or **somebody** a most pernicious punch with it.

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: a stable somebody | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 132.28

chuckle

The Professor 120: Which seems to you nearest heaven, Socrates drinking his hemlock, Regulus going back to the enemy’s camp, or that old New England divine sitting comfortably in his study and **chuckling** over his conceit of certain poor women, who had been burned to death in his own town, going “roaring out of one fire into another?”

Note: The entry appears in the source one more time, on page 128.

MS 47471b-29, ScrMT: ^+stern+^ chuckler | *JJA* 46:234 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 110.07

burns... in the cigars >

Note: Possibly the source for ‘coffin nail’.

MS 47482b-119v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+the clove or coffin nail you chewed or champed as you worded it,+^ | *JJA* 46:366 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 115.05

hopeful, helpful >

MS 47471b-50v, ScrMT: helplessly hopeless | *JJA* 47:332 | Jan 1924 | I.7§1.*0 | *FW* 171.07

active mind

The Professor 121-2: I don’t mind the exclamation of any old stager who drinks Madeira worth from two to six Bibles a bottle, and **burns**, according to his own premises, a dozen souls a year **in the cigars** with which he muddles his brains. But as for the good and true and intelligent men whom we see all around us, laborious, self-denying, **hopeful, helpful**,—men [121] who know that the **active mind** of the century is tending more and more to the two poles, Rome and Reason, the sovereign church or the free soul, authority or personality, God in us or God in our masters, and that, though a man may by accident *stand* half-way between these two points, he must *look* one way or the other,—I don’t believe they would take offence at anything I have reported of our late conversation.

MS 47473-23, ScrLMA: the minds ^+of active and agitated+^ | *JJA* 46:315 | Jan-Feb 1924 | I.5§4.*2 | *FW* 114.34

recall ... love ... own names

The Professor 123: When I remember the bitter words I have heard spoken against her faith, by men who have an Inquisition which excommunicates those who ask to leave their communion in peace, and an *Index Expurgatorius* on which this article may possibly have the honour of figuring,—and, far worse than these, the reluctant, pharisaical confession, that it might perhaps be *possible* that one who so believed should be accepted of the Creator,—and then **recall** the sweet peace and **love** that show through all her looks, the price of untold sacrifices and labours,—and again recollect how thousands of women, filled with the same spirit, die, without a murmur, to earthly life, die **to their own names** even, that they may know nothing but their holy duties,—while men are torturing and denouncing their fellows, and while we can hear day and night the clinking of the hammers that are trying, like the brute forces in the “Prometheus,” to rivet their adamantine wedges right through the breast of human nature,—I have been ready to believe that we have even now a new revelation, and the name of its Messiah is, WOMAN!

Note: Possibly the source for VI.B.7.019(f) ^x[??] agony to recall loved once numbers / [annurries] of annihilation / in oblivionism of own / names

MS 47473-49v, ScrTsLA: ^+, the aphasia of that heroic agony of recalling ~~the~~ ^+a+^ once loved number leading slip by slip+per+^ to a general amnesia of misnaming one’s own:+^ | *JJA* 46:358 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 122.04-05

clerical friend

The Professor 124: [I must leave such gentry, if any of them show themselves, in the hands of my **clerical friends**, many of whom are ready to stand up for the rights of the laity, and to those blessed souls, the good women, to whom this version of the story of a mother’s hidden hopes and tender anxieties is dedicated by their peaceful and loving servant.]

MS 47471b-33, ScrMT: with a clerical friend. | *JJA* 46:259 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | ‘The Revered Letter’
[>] MS 47488-123, ScrMT: anent other clerical fands | *JJA* 63:191 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | [FW 617.30-1]

scribe

The Professor 125:

And some remembered how the holy **scribe**,
Skilled in the lore of every jealous tribe,
Traced the warm blood of Jesse’s royal son
To that fair alien, bravely wooed and won.

MS 47471b-44, ScrMT: to scribe or of scribe | *JJA* 46:241 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | FW 108.04

larger than life >

?MS 47476b-451, ScrPrLPA: ^+larger than life, doughtier than death; Gran Turco, orege forment+^ | *JJA* 49:176 | Mar 1937 | I.6§1.7/2.4/3.10/4.6 | FW 132.28

honest little cough >

MS 47486a-187, ScrPrEM: ^+ahim (that’s the stupidest little cough)+^ | *JJA* 61:262 | Jan-Feb 1924 | III§1A.12’ | /1D.12’ | /2A.13’ | /2B.11’ | /2C.13’ | /3A.10’ | /4.7’ | FW 458.11

miniature >

Note: Possibly the source for VI.B.7.072(e) miniature.

The entry appears in the source one more time: on page 318.

MS 47483-125, ScrILA: He’s the sneaking likeness of me, faith ^+in miniature+^ and every biter’s bit as nasal a romeo as I am | *JJA* 57:198 | Apr 1926 | III§2B.*3 | FW 463.07

teetotaller

The Professor 129-31: then a glimpse of the soul as a floating consciousness without very definite form or place, but dimly conceived of as an upright column of vapour or mist several times **larger than life**-size, so far as it could be said to have any size at all, wandering about and living a thin and half-awake life for want of good old-fashioned solid *matter* to come down upon with foot and fist,—in fact, having neither foot nor fist, nor conveniences for taking the sitting posture.[...]

They did not diffuse a light of celestial joy over his countenance. On the contrary, the Poor Relation’s remark turned him pale, as I have said; and when the terrible wrinkled and jaundiced looking-glass turned him green in [129] addition, and he saw himself in it, it seemed to him as if it were all settled, and his book of life were to be shut not yet half-read, and go back to the dust of the under-ground archives. He coughed a mild short cough, as if to point the direction in which his downward path was tending. It was an **honest little cough** enough, so far as appearances went. But coughs are ungrateful things. You find one out in the cold, take it up and nurse it and make everything of it, dress it up warm, give it all sorts of balsams and other food it likes, and carry it round in your bosom as if it were a **miniature** lapdog. And by-and-by its little bark grows sharp and savage, and—confound the thing!—you find it is a wolf’s whelp that you have got there, and he is gnawing in the breast where he has been nestling so long.[...]

But I am a **teetotaller**,—said the divinity-student, in a [130] subdued tone; not noticing the enormous length of the bow-string the young fellow had just drawn.

He took up his hat and went out.

MS 47484a-55, ScrTsILS: ~~weelnigh~~ ^+teatotally+^ receded | *JJA* 58:200 | Jan 1925-Apr 1926 | III§3A.4/3B.4 | FW 000.00

wonderfully well >

MS 47471b-25v, ScrMT: Wonderfully well this explains the double nature of this gryphonic script and while its ingredients stand out with stereopticon relief we can **see** ^+peep+^ ^+tour+^ beyond the figure of the scriptor into the subconscious editor’s mind | *JJA* 46:238 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | FW 000.00

tone >

MS 47471b-25v, ScrMT: values, tones & masses. | *JJA* 46:238 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | FW 000.00

ribbon >

MS 47471b-42v, ScrLMS: ^+a word here as cunningly hidden a ~~nest~~ ^+maze+^ like a fieldmouse in a nest [of] coloured ribbons+^ | *JJA* 46:302 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | FW 120.05

from the soil >

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: regular racer from the soil | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.06

iron pots ... “base” fluid

The Professor 132-3: Nobody ever sees when the vote is taken; there never is a formal vote. The women settle it mostly; and they know **wonderfully well** what is presentable, and what can't stand the blaze of the chandeliers and the critical eye and ear of people trained to know a staring shade in a [132] **ribbon**, a false light in a jewel, an ill-bred **tone**, an angular movement, everything that betrays a coarse fibre and cheap training. As a general thing, you do not get elegance short of two or three removes **from the soil**, out of which our best blood doubtless comes,—quite as good, no doubt, as if it came from those old prize-fighters with **iron pots** on their heads, to whom some great people are so fond of tracing their descent through a line of small artisans and petty shopkeepers whose veins have held “**base**” **fluid** enough to fill the Cloaca Maxima!

Note: Possibly the source for VI.B.7.226(b): 'flushpots of / Euston etc

MS 47474-34v, ScrTsLPA: ^+dreams of the flushpots of Euston and the ~~dangling~~ ^+hanging+^ garments of Marlybone+^ | *JJA* 47:422 | Apr-Jun 1925 | I.7§1.3/2.3 | *FW* 192.29

full-throated soprano... scores

The Professor 136: But before it had fairly reached the water, poor Iris, who had followed the conversation with a certain interest until it turned this sharp corner (for she seems rather to fancy the young fellow John), laughed out such a clear, loud laugh, that it started us all off, as the locust-cry of some **full-throated soprano** drags a multitudinous chorus after it. It was plain that some dam or other had broken in the soul of this young girl, and she was squaring up old **scores** of laughter, out of which she had been cheated, with a grand flood of merriment that swept all before it.

Note: Possibly the source for 'musicianliness in scoring selfsounder' in the early note: 'the strut of ungainly musicianliness in scoring selfsounder ah as black as podatus and dumbfounder oh as ~~swell~~ ^+long+^ as a (semi)breve. (MS 47482b-117v, *JJA* 46:362)

exactly at this point

The Professor 137: **exactly at this point** of my record

MS 47471b-29v, ScrLMA: ^+exactly at present+^ | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.26

conversation ... make

The Professor 138: Good dressing, quiet ways, low tones of voice, lips that can wait, and eyes that do not wander,—shyness of personalities, except in certain intimate communions,—to be light in hand in **conversation**, to have ideas, but to be able **to make talk**, if necessary, without them, to belong to the company you are in, and not to yourself,—to have nothing in your dress or furniture so fine that you cannot afford to spoil it and get another like it, yet to preserve the harmonies throughout your person and dwelling: I should say that this was a fair capital of manners to begin with.

MS 47471b-30v, ScrLPA: ^+makes conversation+^ | *JJA* 46:254 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | 'The Revered Letter' | *FW* 000.00

brothers and sisters

The Professor 138: As nuns drop their birth-names and become Sister Margaret and Sister Mary, so high-bred people drop their personal distinctions and become **brothers and sisters** of conversational charity.

MS 47471b-54, ScrOS and ScrMT: asked his ~~brothers~~ ^+brethren+^ & sisters | *JJA* 47:339 | Jan 1924 | I.7§1.*1 | [*FW* 170.04]

playfully >

?MS 47482a-33v, ScrMT: I mean does asleep with herself? She is never lonely for she can always look ^+at+^ and talk ^+hump+^ to her little playfully ^+when she is sitting down on the ~~bed~~ ^+ploshmat+^ | *JJA* 60:046 | Oct-Nov 1925 | III§4F.*0/4H.*0 | *FW* 562.01

instrument

The Professor 140: I can fancy a lovely woman **playfully** withdrawing the knife which he would abuse by making it an **instrument** for the conveyance of food,—or, failing in this kind artifice, sacrificing herself by imitating his use of that implement; how much harder than to plunge it into her bosom, like Lucretia!

MS 47471b-43v, ScrMT: made by a pronged instrument | *JJA* 46:304 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 124.03

physician

The Professor 141: If you are making choice of a **physician**, be sure you get one, if possible, with a cheerful and serene countenance. A physician is not at least, ought not to be an executioner; and a sentence of death on his face is as bad as a warrant [142] for execution signed by the Governor.

MS 47473-50, ScrTsLA: ^+divines and physicians+^ | *JJA* 46:359 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 116.27

mortal ailment >

MS 47471b-27v, ScrLPA: ^+An infamous private ailment (vario+lo+^venereal) had claimed him.+^ | *JJA* 46:046 | Nov-Dec 1923 | I.4§2.*0 | *FW* 098.18

gentleman >

MS 47473-11, ScrTsTMA: ^+she is ladylike in everything she does and plays a gentleman's **game** ^+part+^ every time.+^ | *JJA* 46:328 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 116.27

lady >

MS 47473-11, ScrTsTMA: ^+she is ladylike in everything she does and plays a gentleman's **game** ^+part+^ every time.+^ | *JJA* 46:328 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 116.27

So and So >

Note: The entry appears in the source one more time as 'So-and-So' on page 243.

MS 47471b-29v, ScrILS: ~~the man~~ ^+the bright soandso who is able+^ | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | [*FW* 108.28]

MS 47482a-8v, ScrMT: saw him So and So | *JJA* 60:014 | Oct-Nov 1925 | III§4RS.*0 | *FW* 000.00

delved

The Professor 142-3: Underbred people tease their sick and dying friends to death. The chance of a gentleman or lady with a given **mortal ailment** to live a certain time is as good again as that of the common sort of coarse people. As you go down the social scale, you reach a point at length where the common talk in sick rooms is of churchyards and sepulchres, and a kind of perpetual vivisection is for ever carried on, upon the person of the miserable sufferer.

And so, in choosing your clergyman, other things being equal, prefer the one of a wholesome and cheerful habit of mind and body. If you can get along with people who carry a certificate in their faces that their goodness is so great as to make them very miserable, your children cannot. And whatever offends one of these little ones cannot be right in the eyes of Him who loved them so well.

After all, as *you* are a **gentleman** or a **lady**, you will probably select gentlemen for your bodily and spiritual advisers, and then all will be right.

This repetition of the above words,—*gentleman* and *lady*,—which could not be conveniently avoided, reminds me [142] what strange uses are made of them by those who ought to know what they mean. Thus, at a marriage ceremony, once, of two very excellent persons who had been at service, instead of, Do you take this man, etc.? and, Do you take this woman? how do you think the officiating clergyman put the questions? It was, Do you, Miss **So and So**, take this GENTLEMAN? [...]

“When Adam **delved** and Eve span,

Who was then the gentleman?”

MS 47471b-44, ScrMT: years and years of delving in the dark | *JJA* 46:241 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | [*FW* 108.16]

mud >

MS 47471b-49, ScrMT: mudmound | *JJA* 46:246 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 111.34

painefull >

MS 47473-6, ScrMT: too pained | *JJA* 46:248 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*2 | *FW* 108.06

petticoats >

Note: The entry appears in the source one more time as 'under her petticoats' on page 209.

?MS 47482b-81v, ScrMT: an odd princess in her petticoats. | *JJA* 58:038 | Nov-Dec 1924 | III§3A.*2/3B.*0 | [*FW* 497.32]

their intellects

The Professor 144: Fortunately, the virtues are more tenacious of life, and last pretty well until we get down to the **mud** of absolute pauperism, where they do not flourish greatly.[...] “Pious and **painefull**.” Why has that excellent old phrase gone out of use? Simply because these good *painefull* or painstaking persons proved to be such nuisances in the long run, that the word “painefull” came, before people thought of it, to mean *paingiving* instead of *painstaking*.

—So, the old fellah’s off to-morra, —said the young man John.

Old fellow?—said I,—whom do you mean?

Why, the one that came with our little beauty,—the old fellah in petticoats.

—Now that means something,—said I to myself.—These rough young rascals very often hit the nail on the head, if they do strike with their eyes shut. A real woman does a great many things without knowing why she does them; but these pattern machines mix up **their intellects** with everything they do, just like men.

Note: Possibly the source for VI.B.7.010(b): ^bher charming / intellects } ¶¶.

?MS 47484b-352v, ScrPrLMA: ^+her intellects I charmed with I called them thoughts,+^ | *JJA* 59:066 | Jun-Jul 1929 | III§3B.10’ | *FW* 549.30

sinking >

MS 47473-7, ScrMT: sinking fund of patience | *JJA* 46:249 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*2 | *FW* 108.13

personage >

MS 47482b-107, ScrMT: to the highest personage | *JJA* 58:089 | Dec 1924 | III§3B.*1 | *FW* 534.23

reversed current >

?MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: accompanied or the reverse | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.03

picking her

The Professor 145: The young man John did not hear my *soliloque*, of course, but sent up one more bubble from our **sinking** conversation, in the form of a statement, that she was at liberty to go to a **personage** who receives no visits, as is commonly supposed, from virtuous people.

Why, I ask again, (of my reader,) should a person who never did anybody any wrong, but, on the contrary, is an estimable and intelligent, nay, a particularly enlightened and exemplary member of society, fail to inspire interest, love, and devotion? Because of the **reversed current** in the flow of thought and emotion. The red heart sends all its instincts up to the white brain to be analyzed, chilled, blanched, and so become pure reason, which is just exactly what we do not want of woman as woman. The current should run the other way. The nice, calm, cold thought, which in women shapes itself so rapidly that they hardly know it as thought, should always travel to the lips *viâ* the heart. It does so in those women whom all love and admire. It travels the wrong way in the Model. That is the reason why the Little Gentleman said, “I hate her, I hate her.” That is the reason why the young man John called her the “old fellah,” and banished her to the company of the great Unpresentable. That is the reason why I, the Professor, am **picking her** to pieces with scalpel and forceps.

Note: Joyce used the entry as such in (VI.B.7.005(a): ^ball that sort of / thing / picking her ~~and~~ up /hand/ / prov/ing/ as tender as / a woman, & the usual / sort of tripe of that / kind.

MS 47482b-118, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+who+^ picks her up | *JJA* 46:363 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ /4.3+ | *FW* 115.30

ice-eyed >

MS 47473-9, ScrMT: when an iceclad shiverer | *JJA* 46:251 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*2 | *FW* 110.24

chewed

The Professor 146-7: It is rather the east wind, as it blows out of the fogs of Newfoundland, and clasps a clear-eyed wintry noon on the chill bridal couch of a New England ice-quarry.—Don’t throw up your cap now, and hurrah as if this were giving up everything, and turning against the best growth of our latitudes,—the daughters of the soil. The brain-women never interest us like the heart-women; white roses please less than red. But our Northern seasons have a narrow green streak of spring, as well as a broad white zone of winter,—they have a glowing band of summer and a golden stripe of autumn in their many-

coloured wardrobe; and women are born to us that wear all these hues of earth and heaven in their souls. Our **ice-eyed** brain-women are really admirable, if we only ask of them just what they can give, and no more. Only compare them, talking or writing, with one of those babbling, chattering dolls, of warmer latitudes, who do not know enough even to keep out of print, and who are in-[146]teresting to us only as specimens of *arrest of development* for our psychological cabinets.[...] What are all the strongest epithets of our dictionary to us now? The critics and politicians, and especially the philanthropists, have **chewed** them, till they are mere wads of syllable-fibre, without a suggestion of their old pungency and power. MS 47482b-119v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+the clove or coffin nail you chewed or champed as you worded it,+^ | JJA 46:366 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | FW 115.05

stereoscopically

The Professor 150: about wealth and fashion, (which, of course, draw a good many heartless and essentially vulgar people into the glare of their candelabra, but which have a real respectability and meaning, if we will only look at them **stereoscopically**, with both eyes instead of one,) that I thought it a duty to speak a few words for them.

?MS 47471b-35v, ScrLPA: ^+Would we vision her (subconscious editor) [with] stereopticon relief+^ | JJA 46:239 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | FW 000.00

all horse

The Professor 154: It is a common saying of a jockey, that he is “**all horse**”; and I have often fancied that milkmen get a stiff, upright carriage, and an angular movement of the arm, that remind one of a pump and the working of its handle.

?MS 47471b-49, ScrILA: ^+horse+^masses | JJA 46:246 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | FW 111.30

bit

The Professor 155:—If it were a possible thing,—women are such strange creatures! Is there any trick that love and their own fancies do not play them? Just see how they marry? A woman that gets hold of a **bit** of manhood is like one of those Chinese wood-carvers who work on any odd, fantastic root that comes to hand, and, if it is only bulbous above and bifurcated below, will always contrive to make a man—such as he is—out of it. I should like to see any kind of a man, distinguishable from a Gorilla, that some good and even pretty woman could not shape a husband out of.

MS 47482b-118, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+our unsmiling bit+^ | JJA 46:363 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | FW 115.22

eggs >

MS 47471b-61v, ScrTsEM: ^+she knows she just feels born to sit on eggs, ~~via~~ trust her to propagate the species+^ | JJA 46:339 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3 | /4.3 | FW 112.14

manes >

MS 47473-11, ScrTsEM: ^+manewanting+^ human lioness | JJA 46:328 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | FW 112.21

lion-tamer >

MS 47471b-59v, ScrTsEM: human lioness | JJA 46:338 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3 | /4.3 | FW 112.22

young passion >

MS 47471b-29v, ScrMT: purepassionpallid | JJA 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | FW 109.10-1

?MS 47482b-118, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+about the tender passion hinted at+^ | JJA 46:363 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | FW 115.13

north and south

The Professor 156-7: One need not wait to see the smoke coming through the roof of a house and the flames breaking out of the windows to know that the building is on fire. Hark! There is a quiet, steady, unobtrusive, crisp, not loud, but very knowing little creeping crackle that is tolerably intelligible. There is a whiff of something floating about, suggestive of toasting shingles. Also a sharp pyroligneous-acid pungency in the air that stings one’s eyes. Let us get up and see what is going on. —Oh,—oh,—oh! do you know what has got hold of you? It is the great red dragon that is born of the little red **eggs** we call *sparks*, with his hundred blowing red **manes**, and his thousand lashing red tails, and his multitudinous

red eyes glaring at every crack and keyhole, and his countless red tongues lapping the beams he is going to crunch presently, and his hot breath warping the panels and cracking the glass and making old timber sweat that had forgotten it was ever alive with sap. Run for your life! leap! or you will be a cinder in five minutes, that nothing but a coroner would take for the wreck of a human being.

If any gentleman will have the kindness to stop this run-away comparison, I shall be much obliged to him. All I intended to say was, that we need not wait for hearts to break out in flames to know that they are full of combustibles and that a spark has got among them. I don't pretend to say or know what it is that brings these two persons together;—and when I say together, I only mean that there is an evident affinity of some kind or other which makes their commonest intercourse strangely significant, as that each seems to understand a look or a word of the other! When the young girl laid her hand on the Little Gentleman's arm,—which so greatly shocked the Model, [156] you may remember,—I saw that she had learned the **lion-tamer's** secret. She masters him, and yet I can see she has a kind of awe of him, as the man who goes into the cage has of the monster that he makes a baby of.[...] What would become of *him*, if this fresh soul should stoop upon him in her first **young passion**, as the flamingo drops out of the sky upon some lonely and dark lagoon in the marshes of Cagliari, with a flutter of scarlet feathers and a kindling of strange fires in the shadowy waters that hold her burning image?[...]

There is one other thing that might happen. If the interest he awakes in her gets to be a deep one, and yet has nothing of love in it, she will glance off from him into some great passion or other. All excitements run to love in women of a certain—let us not say age, but youth. An electrical current passing through a coil of wire makes a magnet of a bar of iron lying within it, but not touching it. So a woman is turned into a love-magnet by a tingling current of life running round her. I should like to see one of them balanced on a pivot properly adjusted, and watch if she did not turn so as to point **north and south**,—as she would, if the love-currents are like those of the earth our mother.

MS 47471b-35v, ScrLMA: ^+His movements showed that North & South+^ | JJA 46:292 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§3.*0 | 'The Delivery of the Letter' [FW 000.00]

MS 47471b-41v, ScrMT: of the lines run from E to W, others from N to S. | JJA 46:298 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | FW 114.03

arabesque >

Note: The entry appears in the source two more times: on pages 237 and 242.

MS 47482b-119v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+arabesque the page.+^ | JJA 46:366 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | FW 115.03

fancies >

?MS 47482b-119, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: a ~~man's~~ ^+a ^+some+^ man's she fancie's+^ | JJA 46:365 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | FW 115.35

margin

The Professor 158:—Our young girl keeps up her early habit of sketching heads and characters. Nobody is, I should think, more faithful and exact in the drawing of the academical figures given her as lessons; but there is a perpetual **arabesque of fancies** that runs round the **margin** of her drawings, and there is one book which I know she keeps to run riot in, where, if anywhere, a shrewd eye would be most likely to read her thoughts. This book of hers I mean to see, if I can get at it honourably.

MS 47471b-50, ScrMT: he used to draw endless portraits of himself up and down the two margins as a strikingly handsome young man with lyrics in his eyes and a lovely pair of ^+inky+^ Italian moustaches. | JJA 47:331 | Jan 1924 | I.7§1.*0 | [FW 182.27]

a dull stain >

MS 47471b-27, ScrMT: a ~~large~~ ^+looking+^ stain of tea | JJA 46:237 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | [FW 111.20]

pasture ... country

MS 47473-50, ScrTsLA: ^+over country stiles+^ | JJA 46:359 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | FW 116.33

the haunted house

The Professor 159: I have heard sounds so like them that—I am a fool to confess it—I have covered my head with the bedclothes; for I have had a fancy in my dreams, that I could hardly shake off when I woke up, about that so-called witch that was his great-grandmother, or whatever it was,—a sort of fancy that

she visited the Little Gentleman,—a young woman in old-fashioned dress, with a red ring round her white neck,—not a necklace, but a **dull stain**.

Of course you don't suppose that I have any foolish superstitions about the matter,—I, the Professor, who have seen enough to take all that nonsense out of any man's head! It is not our beliefs that frighten us half so much as our fancies. A man not only believes, but knows he runs a risk, whenever he steps into a railroad car: but it doesn't worry him much. On the other hand, carry that man across a **pasture** a little way from some dreary country village, and show him an old house where there were strange deaths a good many years ago, and there are rumours of ugly spots on the walls,—the old man hung himself in the garret, that is certain, and ever since the **country** people have called it “**the haunted house**,” the owners haven't been able to let it since the last tenants left on account of the noises [...]

MS 47471b-50, ScrTMS: ~~lives~~^+at the expense of ratepayers+^~~in~~ ^+haunted+^ ~~inkbottlehouse~~ | JJA 47:331 | Jan 1924 | I.7§1.*0 | FW 182.31

I confess

The Professor 160: Most of our foolish conceits explain themselves in some such simple way. And yet, for all that, **I confess**, that, when I woke up the other evening, and heard, first a sweet complaining cry, and then footsteps, and then the dragging sound,—nothing but his bed,—I am quite sure, I felt a stirring in the roots of my hair as the feasters did in Keats's terrible poem of “*Lamia*.”

MS 47482b-11, ScrLMA: Well, ^+I confess+^ I have | JJA 57:023 | May 1924 | III§1A.*1/1D.*1/2A.*1/2C.*1 | FW 411.28

like a live rat >

Note: The source for the notebook entry ‘like a walking rat’ (VI.B.7.105(b)).

MS 47474-125, ScrTsLMA: ^+on him like a walking rat+^ | JJA 48:075 | Mar-Jul 1924 | I.8§1.3 | FW 197.04

Walpurgis >

?MS 47484a-285v, ScrTsLPA: ^+~~W~~ / - ~~W~~ Walpurgies! And it's this's your deified city? And it's we's to pray for his conversions? Call Kitty the Beads! ^+He's cookinghagar+^ She's deep, that one+^ | JJA 58:392 | Dec 1928-Jan 1929 | III§3A.8/3B.8 | FW 530.31

?MS 47477-57, ScrTsILA: ^+Walpurgas Nackt+^ | JJA 51:053 | late 1932 | II.1§2.1+ | FW 229.16

moonshiny

The Professor 161: All right,—but a gentle moisture breaks out all over you; and then something like a whistle or a cry,—another gust of wind, perhaps; that accounts for the rustling that just made your heart roll over and tumble about, so that it felt more **like a live rat** under your ribs than a part of your own body; then a crash of something that has fallen,—blown over, very likely—*Pater noster, qui es in caelis!* for you are damp and cold, and sitting bolt upright, and the bed trembling so that the death-watch is frightened and has stopped ticking.

No,—night is an awful time for strange noises and secret doings. Who ever dreamed, till one of our sleepless neighbours told us of it, of that **Walpurgis** gathering of birds and beasts of prey,—foxes, and owls, and crows, and eagles, that come from all the country round on **moonshiny** nights to crunch the clams and mussels, and pick out the eyes of dead fishes that the storm has thrown on Chelsea Beach?

MS 47472-156, ScrTsILA: ^+in the moonshiny gorge of+^ | JJA 45:031 | 1924-7 | I.4§1A.3 | FW 073.21

singular

The Professor 162: You understand, then, distinctly, that I do not believe there is anything about this **singular** little neighbour of mine which is as it should not be. Probably a visit to his room would clear up all that has puzzled me, and make me laugh at the notions which began, I suppose, in nightmares, and ended by keeping my imagination at work so as almost to make me uncomfortable at times.

Note: The entry appears in the source four more times: on pages 80, 186, 280 and 297.

MS 47471b-48, ScrMT: the singular bird | JJA 46:245 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | FW 000.00

horse ... masses >

Note: ‘Masses’ appears in the source two more times: on pages 246 and 250.

MS 47471b-49, ScrILA: ^+horse+^masses | JJA 46:246 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | FW 111.30

second best

The Professor 163: That set me thinking how very odd this matter of trotting **horses** is, as an index of the mathematical exactness of the laws of living mechanism. I saw Lady Suffolk trot a mile in 2.26. Flora Temple has trotted close down to 2.20; and Ethan Allen in 2.25, or less. Many horses have trotted their mile under 2.30; none that I remember in public as low down as 2.20. From five to ten *seconds*, then, in about a hundred and sixty is the whole range of the maxima of the present race of trotting horses. The same thing is seen in the running of men. Many can run a mile in five minutes; but when one comes to the fractions below, they taper down until somewhere about 4.30 the maximum is reached. Averages of **masses** have been studied more than averages of maxima and minima. We know from the Registrar-General's Reports, that a certain number of children—say from one to two dozen—die every year in England from drinking hot water out of spouts of tea-kettles. We know, that, among suicides, women and men past a certain age almost never use firearms. A woman who has made up her mind to die is still afraid of a pistol or a gun. Or is it that the explosion would derange her costume? I say, averages of **masses** we have; but our tables of maxima we owe to the sporting men more than to the philosophers. The lesson their experience teaches is, that Nature makes no leaps,—does nothing *per saltum*. The greatest brain that ever lived, no doubt, was only a small fraction of an idea ahead of the **second best**.

MS 47473-117v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+with secondbest buns+^ | *JJA* 46:362 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 121.32

quotations-marks >

MS 47471b-45, ScrMT: (quotation marks) | *JJA* 46:242 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 108.34

in ... type

The Professor 164: [The sentence in **quotations-marks** was from one of those disinterested editorials **in small type**, which I suspect to have been furnished by a friend of the landlady's, and paid for as an advertisement. This impartial testimony to the superior qualities of the establishment and its head attracted a number of applicants for admission, and a couple of new boarders made a brief appearance at the table.[...]

MS 47471b-43v, ScrMT: four in type | *JJA* 46:304 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 124.03

turkey >

MS 47471b-44v, ScrTMA: ^+talk straight turkey as man to man+^ | *JJA* 46:306 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*1 | *FW* 108.20

fowl

The Professor 165: It a'n't the feed,—said the young man John,—it's the old woman's looks when a fellah lays it in too strong. The feed's well enough. After geese have got tough, 'n' turkeys have got strong, 'n' lamb's got old, 'n' veal's pretty nigh beef, 'n' sparragrass's growin' tall 'n' slim 'n' scattery about the head, 'n' green peas are gettin' so big 'n' hard they'd be dangerous if you fired 'em out of a revolver, we get hold of all them delicacies of the season. But it's too much like feedin' on live folks and devourin' widdah's substance, to lay yourself out in the eatin' way, when a fellah's as hungry as the chap that said a **turkey** was too much for one 'n' not enough for two. I can't help lookin' at the old woman. Corned-beef-days she's tolerable calm. Roastin'-days she worries some, 'n' keeps a sharp eye on the chap that carves. But when there's anything in the poultry line, it seems to hurt her feelin's so to see the knife goin' into the breast and joints comin' to pieces, that there's no comfort in eatin'. When I cut up an **old fowl** and help the boarders, I always feel as if I ought to say, Won't you have a slice of widdah?—instead of chicken.

MS 47471b-28v, ScrMT: cold fowl | *JJA* 46:235 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 110.25

Biddy >

MS 47473-11, ScrTsMT: Biddy Doran looked at literature. | *JJA* 46:328 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 112.27

paddy

The Professor 170: **Biddy** could tell something about what she's seen when she's been to put his room to rights. She's a **paddy** 'n' a fool, but she knows enough to keep her tongue still.

MS 47471b-47v, ScrLMA: this kind of a ^+paddygoeasy+^ partnership | *JJA* 46 310 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*1 | *FW* 123.16

traceries

The Professor 171: I don't doubt you think it rather absurd that I should trouble myself about these matters. You tell me, with some show of reason, that all I shall find in the young girl's book will be some outlines of angels with immense eyes, **traceries** of flowers, rural sketches, and caricatures, among which I shall probably have the pleasure of seeing my own features figuring.

Note: The entry appears in the source one more time: on page 238.

MS 47471b-42v, ScrLMS: ~~script~~ ^+tracery+^ | *JJA* 46:302 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 000.00

MS 47471b-46v, ScrMT: maze of traceries | *JJA* 46:309 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*1 | *FW* 000.00

ye dwellers

The Professor 173:

Still cry them, and the world shall hear,

Ye dwellers by the storm-swept sea!

Ye have not built by Haerlem Meer,

Nor on the land-locked Zuyder-Zee!

Note: Possibly the source for VI.B.7.093(f): 'ye rebels'.

Rainbow >

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: rainbow | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 107.12

golden blonde

The Professor 175:—I love to look at this "**Rainbow**," as her father used sometimes to call her, of ours. Handsome creature that she is in forms and colours,—the very picture, as it seems to me, of that "**golden blonde**" my friend whose book you read last year fell in love with when he was a boy, (as you remember, no doubt.)—handsome as she is, fit for a sea-king's bride, it is not her beauty alone that holds my eyes upon her. Let me tell you one of my fancies, and then you will understand the strange sort of fascination she has for me.

MS 47474b-36v, ScrLPA: ^+, golden one,+^ | *JJA* 46:262 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | 'The Revered Letter'

[>] MS 47488-116v, ScrLPA: it was to pardon him, golden one, | *JJA* 63:182 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | [FW 615.23]

hieroglyphics >

Note: The entry appears in the source one more time as 'hieroglyphic' on page 237.

MS 47473-51, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+the highpriest's hieroglyph of kettledrum+^ | *JJA* 46:360 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 122.07

Queen of Heaven >

Note: Possibly the source for VI.B.7.197(a): 'Regina Caeli'.

of a plain countenance

The Professor 176: Now among the visible objects which hint to us fragments of this infinite secret for which our souls are waiting, the faces of women are those that carry the most legible **hieroglyphics** of the great mystery. There are women's faces, some real, some ideal, which contain something in them that becomes a positive element in our creed, so direct and palpable a revelation is it of the infinite purity and love.[...] No wonder the Catholics pay their vows to the **Queen of Heaven!** The unpoetical side of Protestantism is, that it has no women to be worshipped.

But mind you, it is not every beautiful face that hints the Great Secret to us, nor is it only in beautiful faces that we find traces of it. Sometimes it looks out from a sweet sad eye, the only beauty **of a plain countenance**; sometimes there is so much meaning in the lips of a woman, not otherwise fascinating, that we know they have a message for us, and wait almost with awe to hear their accents.

MS 47471b-6v, ScrILS: ~~features~~ ^+play of countenance+^ | *JJA* 45:143 | Nov 1923 | I.3§1.*1 | *FW* 056.01-2

jog

The Professor 177: So it is in life. We **jog** quietly along, meeting the same faces, grinding over the same thoughts,—the gravel of the soul's highway,—now and then jarred against an obstacle we cannot crush,—but must ride over or round as we best may, sometimes bringing short up against a disappointment, but still working along with the creaking and rattling and grating and jerking that belong to the journey of life, even in the smoothest-rolling vehicle.

MS 47473-43v, ScrTsLA: ^+But jig jog jug+^ | *JJA* 46:346 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 122.13

alchemists >

?MS 47474-32, ScrTsTMS: he ^+the first and last chemis ^+alshemist+^+^ | JJA 47:417 | Apr-Jun 1925 | I.7§1.3/2.3 | FW 185.35

drunkards

The Professor 178: But the Three Words are not the Great Secret I mean. No, women's faces are only one of the tablets on which that is written in its partial, fragmentary symbols. It lies deeper than Love, though very probably Love is a part of it. Some, I think,—Wordsworth might be one of them,—spell out a portion of it from certain beautiful natural objects, landscapes, flowers, and others. I can mention several poems of his that have shadowy hints which seem to me to come near the region where I think it lies. I have known two persons who pursued it with the passion of the old **alchemists**,—all wrong evidently, but infatuated, and never giving up the daily search for it until they got tremulous and feeble, and their dreams changed to visions of things that ran and crawled about their floor and ceilings, and so they died. The vulgar called them **drunkards**.

MS 47473-117v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+noon+^drunkard's son | JJA 46:362 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | FW 125.02

expression ... face >

Note: Source for 'expression face' in the notebook entry: *b* & we rather fancy we / cd throw a bluish light on certain / names & sententious / meanings appended to the [by] expression face (VI.B.7.007(b)).

nameless scribbler's impertinences >

MS 47471b-50, ScrMT: while he scribbled & scratched nameless shamelessnesses | JJA 46:331 | Jan 1924 | I.7§1.*0 | FW 182.13-4

wastebaskets

MS 47471b-68, ScrMT: pick of the waste paper basket | JJA 47:381 | Jan-Feb 1924 | I.7§2.*0 | FW 194.13

hissings >

MS 47483-120, ScrTsILA: ^+hissing+^ hot luceon | JJA 57:186 | Mar 1926 | III§1A.5/1D.5//2A.5/2B.2/2C.5 | FW 458.02

lispings >

MS 47471b-56v, ScrLPA: ^+, lispings to kill time, +^ | JJA 46:345 | Jan 1924 | I.7§1.*1 | FW 173.10

tones and expression >

The Professor 179: You shake your head at the vagueness and fanciful incomprehensibility of my description of the **expression** in a young girl's **face**. You forget what a miserable surface matter this language is in which we try to reproduce our interior state of being. Articulation is a shallow trick. From the light *Poh!* which we toss off from our lips as we fling a **nameless scribbler's impertinences** into our **wastebaskets**, to the gravest utterance which comes from our throats in our moments of deepest need, is only a space of some three or four inches. Words, which are a set of lickings, **hissings**, lispings, and so on, mean very little, compared to **tones and expression** of the features. I gave it up; I thought I could shadow forth in some feeble way, by their aid, the effect this young girl's face produces on my imagination; but it is of no use.

MS 47471b-25v, ScrMT: of values, tones & masses | JJA 46:238 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | FW 000.00

turned over the leaves of the book ... nature >

MS 47471b-3, ScrMT: turned the leaves of the book of nature | JJA 45:138 | Nov 1923 | I.3§1.*0 | [FW 057.31]

fancies

The Professor 182: I **turned over the leaves of the book** before us. Academic studies, principally of the human figure. Heads of sibyls, prophets, and so forth. Limbs from statues. Hands and feet **from Nature**. What a superb drawing of an arm! I don't remember it among the figures from Michael Angelo, which seem to have been her patterns mainly. **From Nature**, I think, or after a cast from Nature.—Oh!—

—Your smaller studies are in this I suppose,—I said, taking up the drawing-book with a lock on it.—Yes,—she said.—I should like to see her style of working on a small scale.—There was

nothing in it worth showing,—she said; and presently I saw her try the lock, which proved to be fast. We are all caricatured in it, I haven't the least doubt. I think, though, I could tell by her way of dealing with us what her **fancies** were about us boarders.

MS 47482b-119, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+to a ~~man's~~ ^+a ^+some+^ man's she fancie's+^ face+^ | *JJA* 46:365 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 115.35

a face from memory >

MS 47482b-119, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+to a man's ^+a ^+some+^ man's she fancie's+^ face+^ | *JJA* 46:365 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 115.35

girl's fancies

The Professor 183:—I saw a book she had, which must have come from the divinity-student. It had a dreary title-page, which she had enlivened with a fancy portrait of the author,—**a face from memory**,—apparently, one of those faces that small children loathe without knowing why, and which give them that inward disgust for heaven so many of the little wretches betray, when they hear that these are “good men,” and that heaven is full of such.—The gentleman with the *diamond*—the Koh-i-noor, so called by us—was not encouraged, I think, by the reception of his packet of perfumed soap. He pulls his purple moustache and looks appreciatingly at Iris, who never sees him, as it should seem. The young Marylander, who I thought would have been in love with her before this time, sometimes looks from his corner across the long diagonal of the table, as much as to say, I wish you were up here by me, or I were down there by you,—which would, perhaps, be a more natural arrangement than the present one. But nothing comes of all this,—and nothing has come of my sagacious idea of finding out the **girl's fancies** by looking into her locked drawing-book.

MS 47482b-119, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: a ~~man's~~ ^+a ^+some+^ man's she fancie's+^ face | *JJA* 46:365 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 115.35

singular facts >

MS 47471b-48, ScrMT: The singular bird in the case was ^+the+^ hen of the Dorans and what she was scratching at looked for all the world like a goodish-sized sheet of letterpaper originating from Boston (Mass) | *JJA* 46:245 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 000.00

dark store-room >

Note: Possibly the source for ‘in the darkness of / the consulting room’ in VI.B.7.005(b): ^bbut those / of us who have spent / who have ~~spent~~ done / our bit at Alice's / in the darkness of / the consulting room

covering

The Professor 186-7: There were other circumstances that kept up the impression produced by these two **singular facts** I have just mentioned. There was a **dark store-room**, on looking through the keyhole of which, I could dimly see a heap of chairs and tables, and other four-footed things, which seemed to me to have rushed in there, frightened, and in their fright to have huddled together and climbed up on each other's back,—as the people did in that awful crush where so many were killed, at the execution of Holloway and Haggerty. Then the Lady's portrait, up-stairs, with the sword-thrusts through it,—marks of the British officers' rapiers,—and the tall mirror in which they used to look at [186] their red coats,—confound them for smashing it's mate!—and the deep, cunningly wrought arm-chair in which Lord Percy used to sit while his hair was dressing;—he was a gentleman, and always had it covered with a large *peignoir*, to save the silk **covering** my grandmother embroidered.

MS 47471b-29v, ScrMT: but a covering | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 109.08

document

The Professor 190-1: For, in the first place, each puts a special reflection of himself upon us, on the principle of assimilation you found referred to in my last record, if you hap-[190]pened to read that **document**. And secondly, each of our friends is capable of seeing just so far, and no further, into our face, and each sees in it the particular thing that he looks for.

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: on the provoking document | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 107.25

MS 47471b-30, ScrMT: the mental configuration of any document | *JJA* 46:233 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 109.13

MS 47471b-38v, ScrMT: to a rough mind the document | *JJA* 46:266 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | ‘The Revered Letter’ [*FW* 000.00]

MS 47471b-42v, ScrMT: The original document was | *JJA* 46:302 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 123.32

poet >

MS 47482b-28v, ScrLPA: ^+The poet puts it better+^ | *JJA* 57:058 | May 1924 | III§1A.*2//1D.*2//2A.*2/2C.*2 | *FW* 445.32

sculptor >

MS 47473-49v, ScrILS to ScrTsLA: ^+the ungainly musicianlessness ^+so painted in sculpting+^ ~~shown~~ ^+sculpted+^ in painting selfsunder ah as black^+artful+^ as a podatus and dumbfounder ~~oh~~ ^+oh ho+^ aproarise as ten canons in skelterfugue:+^ | *JJA* 46:358 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 121.26

painter >

MS 47473-49v, ScrILS to ScrTsLA: ^+the ungainly musicianlessness ^+so painted in sculpting+^ ~~shown~~ ^+sculpted+^ in painting selfsunder ah as black^+artful+^ as a podatus and dumbfounder ~~oh~~ ^+oh ho+^ aproarise as ten canons in skelterfugue:+^ | *JJA* 46:358 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 121.26

traits ...feature

The Professor 193: There now! That is ourself, as we look after finishing an article, getting a three-mile pull with the ten-foot skulls, redressing the wrongs of the toilet, and standing with the light of hope in our eye and the reflection of a red curtain on our cheek. Is he not a **POET** that painted us?

“Blest be the art that can immortalize!”
COWPER.

—Young folks look on a face as a unit; children who go to school with any given little John Smith see in his name a distinctive appellation, and in his features as special and definite an expression of his sole individuality as if he were the first created of his race. As soon as we are old enough to get the range of three or four generations well in hand, and to take in large family histories, we never see an individual in a face of any stock we know, but a mosaic copy of a pattern, with fragmentary tints from this and that ancestor. The analysis of a face into its ancestral elements requires that it should be examined in the very earliest infancy, before it has lost that ancient and solemn look it brings with it out of the past eternity; and again in that brief space when Life, the mighty **sculptor**, has done his work, and Death, his silent servant, lifts the veil and lets us look at the marble lines he has wrought so faithfully; and lastly, while a **painter** who can seize all the **traits** of a countenance is building it up, **feature after feature**, from the slight outline to the finished portrait.

Note: The passage is also the source for VI.B.7.116(f): *b*so painted in sculpting.

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: the traits which feature | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 107.29

fruit that falls >

?MS 47473-50, ScrEM to ScrTsLA: ^+when all fruit fails+^ | *JJA* 46:359 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 116.34

whittle >

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: whittlewit laden with the loot | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.06

?blow for tub No. 11

The Professor 194: in short, an almost uniform character, marked by beautiful traits, which we look at with a painful admiration. It will be found that most of these children are the subjects of some constitutional unfitness for living, the most frequent of which I need not mention. They are like the beautiful, blushing, half-grown **fruit that falls** before its time because its core is gnawed out. They have their meaning,—they do not live in vain,—but they are windfalls. I am convinced that many healthy children are injured morally by being forced to read too much about these little meek sufferers and their spiritual exercises. Here is a boy that loves to run, swim, kick football, turn somersets, make faces, **whittle**, fish, tear his clothes, coast, skate, fire crackers, blow squash “tooters,” cut his name on fences, read about Robinson Crusoe and Sinbad the Sailor, eat the widest-angled slices of pie and untold cakes and candies, crack nuts with his back teeth and bite out the better part of another boy’s apple with his front ones, turn up coppers, “stick” knives, call names, throw stones, knock off hats, set mousetraps, chalk

doorsteps, “cut behind” anything on wheels or runners, whistle through his teeth, “holler” Fire! on slight evidence, run after soldiers, patronize an engine-company, or, in his own words, “**blow for tub No. 11,**” or whatever it may be;—isn’t that a pretty nice sort of a boy, though he has not got anything the matter with him that takes the taste of this world out?

MS 47473-7, ScrMT: dark one tubthumper | *JJA* 46:249 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*2 | *FW* 108.17

brain >

Note: The entry is the source for VI.B.7.108(a): VI.B.7.108(a): R brain & — / ^{bk}Skull & crossbones / Drum^{bk} crossticks / ^{bk}Kettledrum — / Kettletom & crossbones.

shiners >

MS 47471-74v, ScrLPS: ^+half a crown in silver & holding up a ^+silver+^ ~~coin~~ ^+shiner;+^+^ | *JJA* 48:004 | Feb 1924 | I.8§1A.*0 | *FW* 200.28

nuzzle >

MS 47473-42v, ScrTsLA: fated ^+sentenced+^ to be nuzzled over ^+a full+^ millions ^+million+^ of times | *JJA* 46:344 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 120.12

organ

The Professor 196-7: Suppose yourself in a room full of casts and pictures, before a counterful of books with taking titles. I wonder if the picture of the **brain** is there, “approved” by a noted Phrenologist, which was [196] copied from *my*, the Professor’s, folio plate in the work of Gall and Spurzheim? An extra convolution, No. 9, *Destructiveness*, according to the list beneath, which was not to be seen in the plate, itself a copy of Nature, was very liberally supplied by the artist, to meet the wants of the catalogue of “organs.” Professor Bumpus is seated in front of a row of women,—horn-combers and gold-beaders, or somewhere about that range of life,—looking so credulous, that, if any Second-Advent Miller, or Joe Smith should come along, he could string the whole lot of them on his cheapest lie, as a boy strings a dozen “**shiners**” on a stripped twig of willow.[...]

Feels thorax and arm, and **nuzzles** round among muscles as those horrid old women poke their fingers into the salt-meat on the provision-stalls at the Quincy Market. Vitality, No. 5 or 6, or something or other. Victuality, (**organ** at epigastrium), some other number equally significant.

Note: Possibly the source for VI.B.7.108(d) organ.

The entry appears in the source twenty nine times.

lawyer >

MS 47473-50, ScrTsLA: ^+the mouths of divines and physicians and advocates+^ | *JJA* 46:359 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | [*FW* 116.28]

physician>

MS 47473-50, ScrTsLA: ^+divines and physicians+^ | *JJA* 46:359 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 116.27

detective >

MS 47471b-32v, ScrLPA: ^+which is engaging the attention of private detectives+^ | *JJA* 46:258 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | ‘The Revered Letter’ [*FW* 000.00]

police >

MS 47471b-39v, ScrLPA: ^+& all the police and everybody is all bowing around to me when I go out in every direction &+^ | *JJA* 46:268 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | ‘The Revered Letter’ [>] MS 47488-124, ScrMT: when the police and everybody. | *JJA* 63:193 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | *FW* 618.20

the merest >

MS 47471b-28v, ScrMT: a ^+the+^ merest bantling | *JJA* 46:235 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 110.24

rag >

Note: The entry appears in the source one more time: on page 237.

MS 47471b-41v, ScrMT: the original sand, pounce or soft rag | *JJA* 46:298 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 114.22

huge hind-head >

Note: The entry is the source for ‘occiput’.

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: occiput | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 107.12

bumps >

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: bumpily | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 107.33

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: she bumps. | *JJA* 46:259 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | ‘The Revered Letter’ [*FW* 000.00]

good-sized >

The Professor 199-200: It is invariably connected with some lucrative practical application. Its professors and practitioners are usually shrewd people; they are very serious with the public, but wink and laugh a good deal among themselves. The believing multitude consists of women of both sexes, feeble-minded inquirers, poetical optimists, people who always get cheated in buying horses, philanthropists who insist on hurrying up the millennium, and others of this class, with here and there a clergyman, less frequently a **lawyer**, very rarely a **physician**, and almost never a horse-jockey or a member of the **detective police**,—I did not say that Phrenology was one of the Pseudo-sciences.

A Pseudo-science does not necessarily consist wholly of lies. It may contain many truths, and even valuable ones. The rottenest bank starts with a little specie. It puts out a thousand promises to pay on the strength of a single dollar, but the dollar is very commonly a good one. The practitioners of the Pseudo-sciences know that common minds, after they have been baited with a real fact or two, will jump at **the merest rag** of a lie, or even at the bare hook. When we have one fact found us we are very apt to supply the next out of our own imagination. (How many persons can read Judges xv. 16 correctly the first time?) The Pseudo-sciences take advantage of this.—I did not say that it was so with Phrenology.

I have rarely met a sensible man who would not allow that there was *something* in Phrenology. A broad, high forehead, it is commonly agreed, promises intellect; one that is “villanous low” and has a **huge hind-head** back of it, is wont to mark an animal nature. I have as rarely met an unbiassed and sensible man who really believed in the **bumps**. It is observed, however, that persons with what [199] the phrenologists call “good heads” are more prone than others toward plenary belief in the doctrine.[...]

A. is a notorious thief. Messrs Bumpus and Crane examine him, and find a **good-sized** organ of Acquisitiveness.

MS 47471b-26v, ScrILA: ^+goodishshized+^ | *JJA* 46:236 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 111.08-9

skulls >

Note: The source for ‘skull’ in VI.B.7.103(d): ^{bk}Skull^{bk} & ^xcrossbones.

VI.B.7.108(a): R brain & — / ^{bk}Skull & crossbones / Drum^{bk} crossticks / ^{bk}Kettledrum — / Kettletom & crossbones

?MS 47482a-61, ScrMT: skull for him | *JJA* 57:161 | late 1925 | III§2B.*0 | *FW* 464.09

inspection

The Professor 201-2: I have often met persons who have been altogether struck up and amazed at the accuracy with which some wandering Professor of Phrenology had read their characters written upon their **skulls**. Of course the Professor acquires his information solely through his cranial **inspections** and manipulations.—What are you laughing at? (to the boarders).—But let us just *suppose*, for a moment, that a tolerably cunning fellow, who did not know or care any-[201]thing about Phrenology, should open a shop and undertake to read off people’s characters at fifty cents or a dollar apiece. Let us see how well he could get along without the “organs.”

I will suppose myself to set up such a shop. I would invest one hundred dollars, more or less, in casts of brains, skulls, charts, and other matters that would make the most show for the money. That would do to begin with. I would then advertise myself as the celebrated Professor Brainey, or whatever name I might choose, and wait for my first customer.

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: Closer inspection of the bordereau | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 107.24

scalding >

MS 47482b-119v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: of ^+scalding+^ Souchong | *JJA* 46:366 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | 4.3+ | *FW* 115.04

Cities of the Plain!

The Professor 203:

But speak in words of living power,—
They fall like drops of **scalding** rain
That splashed before the burning shower
Swept o'er the **Cities of the Plain!**

?MS 47485-10, ScrILA: Any pretty dears are to be caught **inside**. ^+inside, but it is **great** ^+a bad+^ pities of the plain.+^ | *JJA* 60:287 | Mar-Apr 1926 | III§4.*2+ | *FW* 564.28

half a sheet of paper >

MS 47471b-26v, ScrMT: a sheet of letterpaper | *JJA* 46:236 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 111.09

£. s. d.

The Professor 205: ONE of our boarders perhaps more than one was concerned in it—sent in some questions to me, the other day, which, trivial as some of them are, I felt bound to answer.

1.—Whether a lady was ever known to write a **letter** covering only a single page?

To this I answered, that there was a case on record where a lady had but **half a sheet of paper** and no envelope; and being obliged to send through the post-office, she *covered* only one side of the paper (crosswise, lengthwise, and diagonally).

2.—What constitutes a man a gentleman?

To this I gave several answers, adapted to particular classes of questioners.

a. Not trying to be a gentleman.

b. Self-respect underlying courtesy.

c. Knowledge and observance of the *fitness of things* in social intercourse.

d. **£. s. d.** (as many suppose.)

MS 47473-44, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: (3) L. S. D. | *JJA* 46:347 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | 4.3+ | *FW* 107.02

heroic

The Professor 207: From the very first, they have taken to each other. The one thing they have in common is the **heroic** will. In him, it shows itself in thinking his way straightforward, in doing battle for “free trade and no right of search” on the high seas of religious controversy, and especially in fighting the battles of his crooked old city. In her, it is standing up for her little friend with the most queenly disregard of the code of boarding-house etiquette. People may say or look what they like,—she will have her way about this sentiment of hers.

MS 47473-49v4, ScrTsLA: ^+of that heroic agony+^ | *JJA* 46:358 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 122.04

?love of the neighbour >

MS 47471b-31, ScrMT: which is forbidden by the eighth commandment thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour ^+wife+^ | *JJA* 46:255 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | ‘The Revered Letter’ [>] MS 47488-124, ScrMT: it is forbidden by the honorary tenth commandment to shall not bare equal sweetness against a neighbour’s wiles. | *JJA* 63:193 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | *FW* 615.32-3

be who

The Professor 211-2: And so Iris—having thrown off that first lasso, which not only fetters, but *chokes* those whom it can hold, so that [211] they give themselves up trembling and breathless to the great soul-subduer, who has them by the windpipe—had settled a brief creed for herself, in which **love of the neighbour**, whom we have seen, was the first article, and love of the Creator, whom we have not seen, grew out of this as its natural development, being necessarily second in order of time to the first unselfish emotions which we feel for the fellow-creatures who surround us in our early years.

The child must have some place of worship. What would a young girl **be who** never mingled her voice with the songs and prayers that rose all around her with every returning day of rest? And Iris was free to choose. Sometimes one and sometimes another would offer to carry her to this or that place of worship; and when the doors were hospitably opened, she would often go meekly in by herself. It was a curious fact, that two churches as remote from each other in doctrine as could well be divided her affections.

The Church of Saint Polycarp had very much the look of a Roman Catholic chapel. I do not wish to run the risk of giving names to the ecclesiastical furniture which gave it such a Romish aspect; but there were pictures, and inscriptions in antiquated characters, and there were reading-stands, and flowers on

the altar, and other elegant arrangements. Then there were boys to sing alternately in choirs responsive to each other, and there was much bowing, with very loud responding, and a long service and a short sermon, and a bag, such as Judas used to hold in the old pictures, was carried round to receive contributions.
MS 47473-45, ScrTMS to ScrTsLA: ~~by whom~~ ^+be who+^, father? | *JJA* 46:349 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 115.20

all classes >

Note: The entry appears in the source six more times on pages 24, 55, 83, 120, 132 and 205.
MS 47471b-8v, ScrMT: from all classes & masses | *JJA* 46:003 | Nov 1923 | I.4§1A.*0 | *FW* 076.06

devout >

Note: The entry appears in the source two more times on pages 52 and 214.
MS 47471b-31, ScrMT: true devout husband | *JJA* 46:255 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | ‘The Revered Letter’ [FW 000.00]

betrayed

The Professor 213: For this was a church with open doors, with seats for **all classes** and all colours alike,—a church of zealous worshippers after their faith, of charitable and serviceable men and women, one that took care of its children and never forgot its poor, and whose people were much more occupied in looking out for their own souls than in attacking the faith of their neighbours.[...] Under the half-Romish aspect of the Church of Saint Polycarp the young girl found a **devout** and loving and singularly cheerful religious spirit. The artistic sense, which **betrayed** itself in the dramatic proprieties of its ritual, harmonized with her taste.
MS 47473-36v, ScrTsLPA: ^+, in short, the learning betrayed+^ | *JJA* 46:330 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 120.24

throne >

MS 47473-37, ScrTsBMS: those ~~widopen~~ ^+^+~~throwopen~~ ^+^+throneopen+^+^ | *JJA* 46:333 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 120.28

the lilies of the field >

?MS 47484a-149, ScrTsILA: ^+I considered the lilies on the veldt and unto Balkis did I disclothe mine glory+^ | *JJA* 58:270 | Dec 1923 | III§3A.6/3B.6 | *FW* 543.14

?MS missing; see *JJA* 57:285 | Feb 1928 | III§1A.9/1D.9

Note: The point-of-entry draft is missing. The unit is first found on the next level: MS 47483-108, PrMT: liliensof the veldt | *JJA* 57:327 | Mar 1928 | III§1A.10/1BC.1/1D.10 | *FW* 422.32

crystal palaces

The Professor 217: Yet when the great and wise monarch of the East sat upon his **throne**, in all the golden blaze of the spoils of Ophir and the freights of the navy of Tarshish, his glory was not like that of this simple chapel in its Sunday garniture. For **the lilies of the field**, in their season, and the fairest flowers of the year, in due succession, were clustered every Sunday morning over the preacher’s desk. Slight, thin-tissued blossoms of pink and blue and virgin white in early spring, then the full-breasted and deep-hearted roses of summer, then the velvet - robed crimson and yellow flowers of autumn, and in the winter delicate exotics that grew under skies of glass in the false summers of our **crystal palaces**, without knowing that it was the dreadful winter of New England which was rattling the doors and frosting the panes,—in their language the whole year told its history of life and growth and beauty from that simple desk.
MS 47482b-68, ScrMT: It is in your orangery you have the letter? | *JJA* 58:015 | Nov-Dec 1924 | III§3A.*1+ | *FW* 474.16

MS 47471b-28v, ScrMT: the fatal dump at the spot called the orangery | *JJA* 46:235 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 110.27

semibreve

The Professor 219: How sweet is this blending of all voices and all hearts in one common song of praise! Some will sing a little loud, perhaps,—and now and then an impatient chorister will get a syllable or two in advance, or an enchanted singer so lose all thought of time and place in the luxury of a closing cadence that he holds on to the last **semibreve** upon his private responsibility; but how much more of the spirit of

the old Psalmist in the music of these imperfectly trained voices than in the academic niceties of the paid performers who take our musical worship out of our hands!

MS 47482b-117v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: oh as **swell** ^+long+^ as a **semibreve** ^+breve+^ | *JJA* 46:262 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | | *FW* 000.00

hero

The Professor 221: One load of corn goes to the sty, and makes the fat of swine,—another goes to the farm-house, and becomes the muscle that clothes the right arms of **heroes**.

Note: The entry appears in the source one more time: on page 291.

MS 47473-44v, ScrTsLA: ^+at the foot of hero's usual soutane suit+^ | *JJA* 46:348 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 000.00

accommodations

The Professor 223: I don't see what he wants to die for, after he's taken so much trouble to live in such poor **accommodations** as that crooked body of his.

MS 47471b-35, ScrMT: I told Mrs ~~Jim~~ ^+Tom+^ for his accommodation | *JJA* 46:255 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | 'The Revered Letter' [>] MS 47488-121, ScrMT: whisperers, for his accomodation | *JJA* 63:185 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | *FW* 615.30

artiste

The Professor 225: I see in this young girl that union of strength and sensibility which, when directed and impelled by the strong instinct so apt to accompany this combination of active and passive capacity, we call *genius*. She is not an accomplished **artiste**, certainly, as yet; but there is always an air in every careless figure she draws, as it were of upward aspiration,—the *élan* of John of Bologna's Mercury,—a lift to them, as if they had on winged sandals, like the herald of the gods. In hear her **singing** sometimes; and though she evidently is not trained, yet is there a wild sweetness in her fitful and sometimes fantastic **melodies**,—such as can come only from the inspiration of the moment,—strangely enough, reminding me of those long passages I have heard from my little neighbour's room, yet of different tone, and by no means to be mistaken for those weird harmonies.

Note: Fr. *Artiste*. Artist.

A performing artist; a professional singer, dancer, etc.; (also occas.) a person who displays great artistry in skilled work. (*OED*)

Possibly the source of 'musicianliness'.

MS 47482b-117v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ungainly musicianliness | *JJA* 46:362 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | | *FW* 121.26

crossing

The Professor 230:

In the strange **crossing** of uncertain chances,
Somewhere, beneath some maiden's tear-dimmed glances,
May fall her little book of dreams and fancies.

MS 47471b-41v, ScrMT: such crossing | *JJA* 46:298 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 114.11

pen and pencil >

MS 47471b-40v, ScrMT: pen of paper | *JJA* 46:301 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 118.24

a deaf mute

The Professor 231: Having nobody to tell her story to,—having, as she said in her verses, no musical instrument to laugh and cry with her,—nothing, in short, but the language of **pen and pencil**,—all the veinings of her nature were impressed on these pages, as those of a fresh leaf are transferred to the blank sheets which enclose it. It was the same thing which I remember seeing beautifully shown in a child of some four or five years we had one day at our boarding-house. This child was **a deaf mute**.

?MS 47473-51v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: our commoner mute | *JJA* 46:361 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | | *FW* 120.08

handsome cuts

The Professor 233: More articles, but not very many, were stored inside; and there was one drawer, containing children's books, out of which I once was treated to a minute quarto ornamented with

handsome cuts. This was the only purchase I ever *knew* to be made at the shop kept by the three maiden ladies, though it is probable there were others.
MS 47471b-43v, ScrTMS: numerous ~~dots~~ ^+cuts+^ | *JJA* 46:304 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 000.00

zigzagging >

?MS 47471b-35v, ScrEM: was fitly capped by this zigzagery | *JJA* 46:292 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§3.*0 | ‘The Delivery of the Letter’ [*FW* 000.00]

a crack runs through a China bowl >

The Professor 237-8: You will believe me more readily now when I tell you that I found the soul of Iris in the one that lay open before me. Sometimes it was a poem that held it, sometimes a drawing,—angel, arabesque, caricature, or a mere hieroglyphic symbol of which I could make nothing. A rag of cloud on one page, as I remember, with a streak of red **zigzagging** out of it across the paper as naturally as **a crack runs through a China bowl**. On the next page a dead bird,—some little favourite, I suppose; for it was worked out with a special love, and I saw on the leaf that sign with which once or [237] twice in my life I have had a letter sealed,—a round spot where the paper is slightly corrugated, and, if there is writing there, the letters are somewhat faint and blurred. Most of the pages were surrounded with emblematic tracteries. It was strange to me at first to see how often she introduced those homelier wild-flowers which we call *weeds*—for it seemed there was none of them too humble for her to love, and none too little cared for by Nature to be without its beauty for her artist eye and pencil.

MS 47482b-121, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+b-its-of ^+b-ts+^ ^+bi tso f+^ brok ^+bro+^ ^+k+^engla ^+a+^ ssan dspl itch ina+^ | *JJA* 46:369 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | | *FW* 124.07-8

portraits

The Professor 239: —And on the very next page a procession wound along, after the fashion of that on the title-page of Fuller’s “Holy War,” in which I recognized without difficulty every boarder at our table in all the glory of the most resplendent caricature,—three only excepted,—the Little Gentleman, myself, and one other.

I confess I did expect to see something that would remind me of the girl’s little deformed neighbour, if not **portraits** of him.

Note: The entry appears in the source two more times: on pages 70 and 267.

MS 47471b-50, ScrMT: he used to draw endless portraits of himself up and down the two margins as a strikingly handsome young man with lyrics in his eyes and a lovely pair of ^+inky+^ Italian moustaches. | *JJA* 47:331 | Jan 1924 | I.7§1.*0 | [*FW* 182.27]

high-shouldered

The Professor 240: And here are twisted serpents; and stately swans, with answering curves in their bowed necks, as if they had snake’s blood under their white feathers; and grave, **high-shouldered** herons, standing on one foot like cripples, and looking at life around them with the cold stare of monumental effigies.—A very odd page indeed!

MS 47471b-50, ScrILA: ^+the wrong shoulder high than the right+^ | *JJA* 47:331 | Jan 1924 | I.7§1.*0 | *FW* 169.15

girl’s alphabet >

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: There was a time when ^+naïf+^ alphabetters would have written it down | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 000.00

editor >

MS 47471b-35v, ScrLPA: ^+Would we vision her (subconscious editor) [with] stereopticon relief+^ | *JJA* 46:239 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | | *FW* 000.00

poet >

MS 47482b-28v, ScrLPA: ^+The poet puts it better+^ | *JJA* 57:058 | May 1924 | III§1A.*2/1D.*2//2A.*2/2C.*2 | *FW* 445.32

goose >

MS 47471b-42v, ScrMT: the gander as well as the goose | *JJA* 46:302 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 132.28

chart >

Note: The entry appears in the source in the plural one more time: on page 202.

MS 47471b-27v, ScrLPA: ^+of a starchart might reveal+^ | *JJA* 46:046 | Nov-Dec 1923 | I.4§2.*0 | *FW* 096.28

bee's architecture >

MS 47473-51v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+that absurdly bullsfooted bee+^ | *JJA* 46:361 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | 4.3+ | *FW* 122.07

trespass against >

MS 47471b-32, ScrMT: Bros all his trespasses against the Hon Mr Earwicker | *JJA* 46:257 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | 'The Revered Letter' [>] MS 47488-121, ScrMT: So may the law forget him their trespasses against Mr O'Reilly here in my bed getting up. | *JJA* 63:185 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | *FW* 615.36

too far north >

MS 47482b-69, ScrMT: ~~Too far~~ You're too far north and you're south | *JJA* 58:017 | Nov-Dec 1923 | III§3A.*1+ | *FW* 482.27

orange >

MS 47471b-28v, ScrMT: certain fragments of orange peel | *JJA* 46:235 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 110.29

MS 47471b-25v, ScrMT: in the orangeflavoured mound | *JJA* 46:238 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 111.34

Never! Never. Never?

The Professor 243-5: I know enough to be prepared for an exceptional nature,—only this gift of the hand in rendering every thought in form and colour, as well as in words, gives a richness to this young **girl's alphabet** of feeling and imagery that takes me by surprise. And then besides, and most of all, I am puzzled at her sudden and seemingly easy confidence in me. Perhaps I owe it to my—Well, no matter! How one must love the **editor** who first calls him the *venerable* So-and-So.[...] A **goose** flies by a **chart** which the Royal Geographical Society could not [243] mend. A **poet**, like the goose, sails without visible landmarks to unexplored regions of truth, which philosophy has yet to lay down on its atlas. The philosopher gets his track by observation; the poet trusts to his inner sense, and makes the straighter and swifter line.

And yet, to look at it in another light, is not even the lowest instinct more truly divine than any voluntary human act done by the suggestion of reason? What is a **bee's architecture** but an *unobstructed* divine thought?—what is a builder's approximative rule but an obstructed thought of the Creator, a mutilated and imperfect copy of some absolute rule Divine Wisdom has established, transmitted through a human soul as an image through clouded glass?

Talent is a very common family-trait; genius belongs rather to individuals;—just as you find one giant or one dwarf in a family, but rarely a whole brood of either. Talent is often to be envied, and genius very commonly to be pitied. It stands twice the chance of the other of dying in a hospital, in jail, in debt, in bad repute. It is a perpetual insult to mediocrity; its every word is a **trespass against** somebody's vested ideas,—blasphemy against somebody's O'm, or intangible private truth.[...] For a divine instinct, such as drives the goose southward and the poet heavenward, is a hard thing to manage, and proves too strong for many whom it possesses. It must have been a terrible thing to have a friend like Chatterton or Burns. And here is a being who certainly has more than talent, at once poet and artist in tendency, if not yet fairly developed,—a woman, too;—and genius grafted on womanhood is like to overgrow it and break its stem, as you may see a grafted fruit-[244]tree spreading over the stock which cannot keep pace with its evolution.

I think now you know something of this young person. She wants nothing but an atmosphere to expand in. Now and then one meets with a nature for which our hard, practical New England life is obviously utterly incompetent. It comes up, as a Southern seed, dropped by accident in one of our gardens, finds itself trying to grow and blow into flower among the homely roots and the hardy shrubs that surround it. There is no question that certain persons who are born among us find themselves many degrees **too far north**. Tropical by organization, they cannot fight for life with our eastern and north-western breezes without losing the colour and fragrance into which their lives would have blossomed in the latitude of myrtles and **oranges**. Strange effects are produced by suffering any living thing to be developed under conditions such as Nature had not intended for it. A French physiologist confined some tadpoles under water in the dark. Removed from the natural stimulus of light, they did not develop legs and arms at the

proper period of their growth, and so became frogs; they swelled and spread into gigantic tadpoles. I have seen a hundred colossal *human* tadpoles,—overgrown *larvæ* or embryos; nay, I am afraid we Protestants should look on a considerable proportion of the Holy Father’s one hundred and thirty-nine millions as spiritual *larvæ*, sculling about in the dark by the aid of their caudal extremities, instead of standing on their legs and breathing by gills, instead of taking the free air of heaven into the lungs made to receive it. Of course *we* never try to keep young souls in the tadpole state, for fear they should get a pair or two of legs by-and-by and jump out of the pool where they have been bred and fed! **Never! Never. Never?**
MS 47474-129, ScrTsBMA: (as he warned her never to, never to, never) | *JJA* 48:063 | Mar-July 1924 | I.8§1.3 | *FW* 203.36

cold atmosphere >

MS 47471b-26v, ScrILS: ~~in-such~~ ^+in the desponful atmosphere of such biting cold | *JJA* 46:236 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 110.32-3

our ultra-temperate

The Professor 247: If the mangolia [*sic*] can bloom in northern New England, why should not a poet or a painter come to his full growth here just as well? Yes, but if the gorgeous tree-flower is rare, and only as if by a freak of Nature springs up in a single spot among the beeches and alders, is there not as much reason to think the perfumed flower of imaginative genius will find it hard to be born and harder to spread its leaves in the clear, **cold atmosphere of our ultra-temperate** zone of humanity?

MS 47483-147, TsMT: these our temperate times | *JJA* 57:237 | Apr-May 1926 | III§1A.6/1D.6//2A.6/2B.4/2C.6 | *FW* 452.36-453.01

gipsy

The Professor 249: Then, again, we Yankees are a kind of **gipsies**,—a mechanical and migratory race. A poet wants a home. He can dispense with an apple-parer and a reaping machine. I feel this more for others than for myself, for the home of my birth and childhood has been as yet exempted from the change which has invaded almost everything around it.

MS 47482v-117v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+the gipsy mating of a first class+^ | *JJA* 46:362 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 121.31

masses >

MS 47471b-25v, ScrMT: tones and masses | *JJA* 46:238 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 111.30

barn-door fowl >

MS 47471b-28v, ScrMT: cold fowl | *JJA* 46:235 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 110.25

hens

The Professor 250-1: In the very core of the brain, in the part where Des Cartes placed the soul, is a small mineral deposit, consisting, as I have seen it in the microscope, of grape-like **masses** of crystalline matter.[...] I wish it were fair to print a letter a young girl, about the age of our Iris, wrote a short time since. “I am ****,” [250] she says, and tells her whole name outright. Ah!—said I, when I read that first frank declaration,—you are one of the right sort!—She was. A winged creature among close-clipped **barn-door fowl**. How tired the poor girl was of the dull life about her,—the old woman’s “skeleton hand” at the window opposite, drawing her curtains,—“Ma’am —shooing away the **hens**,”—the vacuous country eyes staring at her as only country eyes can stare,—a routine of mechanical duties,—and the soul’s half-articulated cry for sympathy, without an answer!

MS 47471b-28v, ScrMT: About that hen first. | *JJA* 46:235 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 110.22

doctors

The Professor 252: I ought to have died when I was a boy, Sir; but I couldn’t die in this Boston air,—and I think I shall have to go to New York one of these days, when it’s time for me to drop this bundle,—or to New Orleans, where they have the yellow fever—or to Philadelphia, where they have so many **doctors**.

This was some time ago; but of late he has seemed, as I have before said, to be ailing. An experienced eye, such as I think I may call mine, can tell commonly whether a man is going to die, or not, long before he or his friends are alarmed about him. I don’t like it.

Iris has told me that the Scottish gift of second-sight runs in her family, and that she is afraid she has it. Those who are so endowed look upon a well man and see a shroud wrapt about him. According to the degree to which it covers him, his death will be near or more remote. It is an awful faculty; but science

gives one too much like it. Luckily for our friends, most of us who have the scientific second-sight school ourselves not to betray our knowledge by word or look.

MS 47471b-38, ScrMT: declaration of the public doctor | *JJA* 46:265 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | 'The Revered Letter' [*FW* 000.00]

an expert >

Note: The entry appears in the source one more time: as 'young expert' on page 288.

MS 47471b-30, ScrMT: the careful hand of the expert | *JJA* 46:233 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 109.30

MS 47471b-46, ScrMT: the careful hand of an expert | *JJA* 46:243 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 109.30

bills >

Note: The entry appears in the source one more time: on page 76.

MS 47482b-118v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+who settles ~~the~~ our gasbill+^ | *JJA* 46:364 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 115.28

light brigade

The Professor 253: I should say, however, from the sudden flushes to which he is subject, and certain other marks which, as **an expert**, I know how to interpret, that his heart was in trouble: but then he presses his hand to the *right* side, as if there were the centre of his uneasiness.

When I say difficulty about the heart, I do not mean any of those sentimental maladies of that organ which figure more largely in romances than on the returns which furnish our **bills** of mortality. I mean some actual change in the organ itself, which may carry him off by slow and painful degrees, or strike him down with one huge pang, and only time for a single shriek,—as when the shot broke through the brave Captain Nolan's breast, at the head of the **Light Brigade** at Balaklava, and with a loud cry he dropped dead from his saddle.

MS 47482b-61v, ScrMT: And so the buzzer brings the ~~fire~~ ^+light+^ brigade | *JJA* 58:002 | Nov-Dec 1924 | III§3A.*0 | *FW* 474.16

mound

The Professor 255:

And gray old trees of hugest limb
Shall wheel their circling shadows round,
To make the scorching sunlight dim
That drinks the greenness from the ground,
And drop their dead leaves on her **mound**.

Note: The entry appears in the source two more times: on pages 238 and 307.

MS 47471b-25v, ScrMT: in the orangeflavoured mound | *JJA* 46:238 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 111.34

grated a nutmeg >

Note: Possibly the source for VI.B.7.012(b): 'a knees – nutmeg / graters

MS 47474-160, ScrTsILA: ^+till her knees were worn to nutmeggraters+^ | *JJA* 48:085 | Jul 1925 | I.8§1.4 | *FW* 199.21

heave a stone / fire a brick-bat

MS 47471b-19, ScrMT: that he did not fire a stone either | *JJA* 46:009 | Nov 1923 | I.4§1A.*0 | *FW* 091.11-2

soft ooze >

?MS 47482b-118, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: Some softnosed peruser | *JJA* 46:363 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 115.13

?MS 47471-3v, ScrLPA: ~~the sap's bullet~~ ^+a softnosed bullet from the sap+^ | *JJA* 45:030 | Oct 1923 | I.2§2.*1 | *FW* 042.07-10

planed the surface >

MS 47471b-44, ScrTMA: ^+a plain+^ a surface by making holes in space.+^ | *JJA* 46:241 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 124.11

ditch

The Professor 258-9: It had come to that pass that I was truly unable to separate what I had really heard from what I had dreamed in those nightmares to which I have been subject, as before mentioned. So, when I walked into the room, and Bridget, turning back, closed the door and left me alone with its tenant, I do believe you could have **grated a nutmeg** on my skin, such a “goose-flesh” shiver ran over it.[...]

I wonder whether the boys that live in Roxbury and Dorchester are ever moved to tears or filled with silent awe as they look upon the rocks and fragments of ‘pudding-stone’ abounding in those localities. I have my suspicions that those boys “**heave a stone**” or “**fire a brick-bat**,” composed of the conglomerate just mentioned, without any more tearful or philosophical contemplations than boys of less favoured regions expend on the same [258] performance. Yet a lump of pudding-stone is a thing to look at, to think about, to study over, to dream upon, to go crazy with, to beat one’s brains out against. Look at that pebble in it. From what cliff was it broken? On what beach rolled by the waves of what ocean? How and *when* imbedded in **soft ooze**, which itself became stone, and by-and-by was lifted into bald summits and steep cliffs, such as you may see on Meeting-house Hill any day—yes, and mark the scratches on their faces left when the boulder-carrying glaciers **planed the surface** of the continent with such rough tools that the storms have not worn the marks out of it with all the polishing of ever so many thousand years?

Or as you pass a roadside **ditch** or pool in spring-time, take from it any bit of stick or straw which has lain undisturbed for a time.

MS 47473-7, ScrMT: delving in ditches | *JJA* 46:248 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*2 | *FW* 108.16

listen to it

Note: Possibly the source for VI.B.7.060(k) listen to it.

The Professor 261: It is hard to draw the line between scientific curiosity and the desire for the patient’s sake to learn all the details of his condition. I must look at this patient’s chest, and thump it and **listen to it**.

patient ... lock

The Professor 262: Still examining him as a **patient**, I kept my eyes about me to search all parts of the chamber, and went on with the double process, as before.—Heart hits as hard as a fist,—*bellows-sound over mitral valves* (professional terms you need not attend to).—What the deuce is that long case for? [261] Got his witch grandmother mummied in it? And three big mahogany presses,—hey?—A diabolical suspicion came over me which I had had once before, that he might be one of our modern **alchemists**,—you understand,—make gold, you know, or *what looks like it*, sometimes with the head of a king or queen or of Liberty to embellish one side of the piece.—Don’t I remember hearing him shut a door and **lock** it once? What do you think was kept under that lock? Let’s have another look at his hand, to see if there are any calluses. One can tell a man’s business, if it is a handicraft, very often, by just taking a look at his open hand.—Ah! Four calluses at the end of the fingers of the right hand. None on those of the left. Ah, ha! What do those mean?

MS 47471b-32, ScrMT and ScrLMA: after the ^{^+public+^} doctor’s declaration ^{^+put of the Lock+^} | *JJA* 46:257 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | ‘The Revered Letter’ [*FW* 000.00]

licensed for >

Note: Possibly the source of VI.B.7.063(a): licensed to f.

The Professor 264: who knows but that it was given her by a midnight suitor fresh from that fierce element, and **licensed for** a season to leave his couch of flame to tempt the unsanctified hearts of earthly maidens and brand their cheeks with the print of his scorching kisses?

MS 47471b-39, ScrMT: a licensed victualler’s bottle | *JJA* 46:267 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | *FW* 580.24

?MS 47471-1v, ScrBMA: ^{^+came out of the licensed premises, wiping their mouths on their sleeves+^} | *JJA* 45:026 | Oct 1923 | I.2§2.*0 | *FW* 042.07-10

looked through the bars

The Professor 265: And besides,—he said, in a kind of scared whisper,—I don’t want to have my bones stared at, as my body has been. I don’t doubt I was a *remarkable case*; but, for God’s sake, oh, for God’s sake don’t let ’em make a show of the cage I have been shut up in and **looked through the bars** of for so many years!

Note: The entry appears in the source one more time: on page 303.

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: he wd look through the | *JJA* 46:259 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | ‘The Revered Letter’ [>] MS 47488-123, ScrMT: Only look through your | *JJA* 63:191 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | *FW* 618.12

?MS 47484a-262, ScrTsBMA: ^+And Annie Delittle^+his daintree diva,+^ singing him rusish through the bars+^ | *JJA* 58:423 | Dec 1928-Jan 1929 | III§3A.8+ | *FW* 492.09

at the moment >

MS 47471b-25, ScrLMA: ^+at the moment+^ | *JJA* 46:017 | Nov-Dec 1923 | I.4§1A.*1 | *FW* 082.26

wax taper

The Professor 267-8: The house was deadly still, and the night-wind blowing through an open window, struck me as from a field of ice, **at the moment** I passed into the creaking [267] corridor.[...]

With white, bare feet, her hair loosely knotted, dressed as the starlight knew her, and the morning when she rose from slumber, save that she had twisted a scarf round her long dress, she stood still as a stone before me, holding in one hand a lighted coil of **wax-taper**, and in the other a silver goblet. I held my own lamp close to her, as if she had been a figure of marble, and she could not stir.

MS 47482b-119v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: taper's waxen drop | *JJA* 46:366 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 115.04

pale passions

The Professor 271: You think my cheek was flushed, perhaps, and my eyes were glittering with this midnight flash of opportunity. On the contrary, I believe I was pale, very pale, and I know that I trembled. Ah, it is the **pale passions** that are the fiercest,—it is the violence of the chill that gives the measure of the fever!

MS 47471b-29v, ScrMT: purepassionpallid | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 109.10-1

cannon

The Professor 272: The sound of a kiss is not so loud as that of a **cannon**, but its echo lasts a deal longer. MS 47473-49v, ScrTsEM: as ten canons in skelterfugue | *JJA* 46:358 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 121.28

chair >

MS 47471b-32v, ScrLPA: ^+& he never chained me to a chair since this island was born+^ | *JJA* 46:258 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | 'The Revered Letter' [>] MS 47488-124, ScrMT: we never were chained to a chair | *JJA* 63:193 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | *FW* 618.24-5

corpse >

MS 47471b-32, ScrMT: they would make a corpse of him | *JJA* 46:257 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | 'The Revered Letter' [>] MS 47488-121, ScrMT: and someone would make a carpus of somebody | *JJA* 63:185 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | *FW* 616.06]

silence

The Professor 275: It was the first breakfast at which the high **chair** at the side of Iris had been unoccupied.—You might just as well take away that chair,—said our landlady,—he'll never want it again. He acts like a man that's struck with death, 'n' I don't believe he'll ever come out of his chamber till he's laid out and brought down a **corpse**.—These good women do put things so plainly! There were two or three words in her short remark that always sober people, and suggest **silence** or brief moral reflections.

Note: The entry appears in the source four more times: on pages 54, 182, 289, and 305.

MS 47473-45, ScrLMA to ScrTsLA: ^+to sell our feebought silence+^ | *JJA* 46:349 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 115.25

patience

The Professor 277: And it so proved that it called for much **patience** and long endurance to carry through the duties, say rather the kind offices, the painful pleasures, that she had chosen as her share in the household where accident had thrown her. She had that genius of ministration which is the special province of certain women, marked even among their helpful sisters by a soft, low voice, a quiet footfall, a light hand, a cheering smile, and a ready self-surrender to the objects of their care, which such trifles as their own food, sleep, or habits of any kind never presume to interfere with.

MS 47471b-29v, ScrMT: Now patience. And remember patience. | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.08

ground plan

The Professor 278: But once having made up his mind to move to a better, every incommmodity starts out upon him, until the very **ground-plan** of it seems to have changed in his mind, and his thoughts and affections

MS 47482a-22v, ScrLMS: by the groundplan of | *JJA* 60:042 | Oct-Nov 1925 | III§4Q.*0 | *FW* 585.23

pallid >

MS 47471b-29v, ScrMT: purepassionpallid | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 109.11

singular >

MS 47471b-48, ScrMT: singular bird | *JJA* 46:245 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 000.00

sagacity

The Professor 280: for the most part, after all hope of life is extinguished, provided this be left in good degree to Nature, and not insolently and cruelly forced upon those who are attacked by illness, on the strength of that odious foreknowledge often imparted by science, before the white fruit whose core is ashes, and which we call *death*, has set beneath the **pallid** and drooping flower of sickness. There is a **singular sagacity** very often shown in a patient's estimate of his own vital force.

Note: The entry appears in the source two more times: on pages 289 and 293.

MS 47471b-25v, ScrMT: sagacity of a ^+slant eyed+^ hen | *JJA* 46:238 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1*0 | *FW* 111.33

a bluish

Note: The source for 'a bluish' in "a bluish light" in VI.B.7.007(b): *b*& we rather fancy we / cd throw a bluish light on certain / names & sententious / meanings appended to the [by] expression face.

The Professor 284:—Jest as y' like,—said the young man John.—Clap a slice o' raw beefsteak on to that mouse o' yours 'n' 't'll take down the swellin'. (*Mouse* is a technical term for a **bluish**, oblong, rounded elevation occasioned by running one's forehead or eyebrow against another's knuckles.)

those Greek

The Professor 286: In some respects it was better to be a young Greek. If we may trust the old marbles,—my friend with his arm stretched over my head, above there (in plaster of Paris), or the discobolus, whom one may see at the principal sculpture gallery of this metropolis,—**those Greek** young men were of supreme beauty.

MS 47473-36v, ScrTsLPA: those superciliouslooking Greek ees | *JJA* 46:332 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 120.18-9

sculptor >

MS 47473-49v, ScrILS to ScrTsLA: ^+the ungainly musicianlessness ^+so painted in sculpting+^ ~~shown~~ ^+sculpted+^ in painting selfsunder ah as black+^artful+^ as a podatus and dumbfounder ~~oh~~ ^+oh ho+^ aproariee as ten canons in skelterfugue:+^ | *JJA* 46:358 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 121.26

painter

The Professor 288: Society has subdivided itself enough to have a place for every form of talent. Thus, if a man show the least sign of ability as a **sculptor** or a **painter**, for instance, he finds the means of education and a demand for his services. Even a man who knows nothing but science will be provided for, if he does not think it necessary to hang about his birthplace all his days,— which is a most un-American weakness.

MS 47473-49v, ScrILS to ScrTsLA: ^+the ungainly musicianlessness ^+so painted in sculpting+^ ~~shown~~ ^+sculpted+^ in painting selfsunder ah as black+^artful+^ as a podatus and dumbfounder ~~oh~~ ^+oh ho+^ aproariee as ten canons in skelterfugue:+^ | *JJA* 46:358 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 121.26

Ah, my dear

The Professor 289: **Ah, my dear** young friend! When your mamma—then, if you will believe it, a very slight young lady, with very pretty hair and figure—came and told *her* mamma that your papa had—had—asked—No, no, no! she couldn't say it; but her mother—oh, the depth of maternal sagacity!—guessed it all without another word!

MS 47482b-62, ScrILS: ah ^+my dear+^ | *JJA* 58:003 | Nov-Dec 1924 | III§3A.*0 | *FW* 474.06

all creation

The Professor 290: The idea that in his world each young person is to wait until he or she finds that precise counterpart who alone of **all creation** was meant for him or her, and then fall instantly in love with it, is pretty enough, only it is not Nature's way.

?MS 47475-16, ScrPrBMS: friend of ~~nature~~ ^+all creation+^ | *JJA* 45:106 | late 1931 | I.2§1.8/2.8/3.8 | *FW* 035.06-7

product

The Professor 291: To be sure, genius gets the world's praise, because its work is a tangible **product**, to be bought, or had for nothing.

MS 47471b-29v, ScrLMS: the ~~work~~ ^+pen product+^ | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.31

a very great one >

MS 47471b-29v, ScrMT: the great one | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | [*FW* 108.20]

on a plain ground >

MS 47471b-44, ScrMT: into ^+a plain+^ surface | *JJA* 46:241 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 124.11

texture

The Professor 293:—It takes a very *true* man to be a fitting companion for a woman of genius, but not **a very great one**. I am not sure that she will not embroider her ideal better **on a plain ground** than on one with a brilliant pattern already worked in its **texture**. But as the very essence of genius is truthfulness, contact with realities, (which are always ideas behind shows of form or language,) nothing is so contemptible as falsehood and pretence in its eyes. Now, it is not easy to find a perfectly true woman, and it is very hard to find a perfectly true man. And a woman of genius, who has the sagacity to choose such a one as her companion shows more of the divine gift in so doing than in her finest talk or her most brilliant work of letters or of art.

MS 47471b-46, ScrMT: the psychological texture of a document | *JJA* 46:243 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 000.00

And, speaking >

MS 47482b-118, ScrMT and ScrILA to ScrTsEN: And ^+speaking of Tiberias & other incestuish salacities+^ | *JJA* 46:363 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | | *FW* 115.11

prime minister >

?MS 47482a-64, ScrEM: ^+the ^+daft+^ journal writer ~~on him~~ to inspire the prime minister to fell the fir-tree out of which Jeeny Cooper made the bum of the beer-barrel on which my granddaddy's eldest ~~sat~~ ^+took his seat of wisdom+^ with my ^+grand+^ aunt's ~~sister~~ ^+niece+^ for a ~~play-girl~~ ^+the cause of his joy+^ | *JJA* 57:192 | Mar 1926 | III§2A.5 | /2B.2 | /2C.5 | | *FW* 439.11

posthumous

Note: Possibly the source of VI.B.7.179(c): posthumous.

The Professor 295: **And, speaking** generally, the evidence of dying men in favour of any belief is to be received with great caution.[...] The **prime minister**, whose last breath was spent in scolding his nurse, dies with a magnificent apothegm on his lips,—manufactured by a reporter. Addison gets up a *tableau* and utters an admirable sentiment,—or somebody makes the **posthumous** dying epigram for him. The incoherent babble of green fields is translated into the language of stately sentiment. One would think, all that dying men had to do was to say the prettiest thing they could,—to make their rhetorical point,—and then bow themselves politely out of the world.

languishing >

MS 47482b-62, ScrTMS: as ~~sweet~~ ^+languishing+^ | *JJA* 58:003 | Nov-Dec 1924 | III§3A.*0 | *FW* 474.15

MS 47473-33, ScrTsILS: pleasingly ~~sad~~ ^+languishing+^ class | *JJA* 46:327 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 111.23

wise >

MS 47473-38, ScrTsBMS: the cut and dry aks and why ^{^+wise+^ ^+form+^} of the semifinal | *JJA* 46:335 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 123.02

Muggletonian >

MS 47471b-42v, ScrMT: Duff-Moeggli called | *JJA* 46:302 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 123.11

MS 47471b-47v, ScrOS: ~~Duff Moeggli~~ ^{^+Duff-Muggli+^} | *JJA* 46:310 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*1 | *FW* 123.11

MS 47473-37v, ScrTsLPA: ^{^(cf. Later Frustrations in ^+amongst+^ the Neomugglian Theories ^+Teachings+^ abaft the Semiunconscience, passim)+^} | *JJA* 46:334 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 123.21

signature >

MS 47471b-41v, ScrMT: is a perfect signature | *JJA* 46:298 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 115.08

rains down upon

The Professor 296-7: The camp-followers of proselyting sects have come in at the close of every life where they could get in, to strip the languishing soul of its thoughts, and carry them off as spoils. The Roman Catholic or other priest who insists on the reception of his formula means kindly, we trust, and very commonly succeeds in getting the acquiescence of the subject of his spiritual surgery. But do not let us take the testimony of people who are in the worst condition to form opinions as evidence of the truth or falsehood of that which they accept. A lame man's opinion of dancing is not good for much. A poor fellow who can neither eat nor drink, who is sleepless and full of pains, whose flesh has wasted from him, whose blood is like water, who is gasping for breath, is not in a condition to judge fairly of human life, which in all its main adjustments is intended for men in a normal, healthy condition. It is a remark I have heard from the wise Patriarch of the Medical Profession among us, that the moral condition of patients with disease above the great breathing-muscle, the diaphragm, is much more hopeful than that of patients with disease below it, in the digestive organs. Many an honest ignorant man has given us pathology when he thought he was giving us psychology. With this preliminary caution I shall proceed to the story of the Little Gentleman's leaving us.[...] The Muggletonian sect have a very odd way of dealing [296] with people. If I, the Professor, will only give in to the Muggletonian doctrine, there shall be no question through all that persuasion that I am competent to judge of that doctrine; nay, I shall be quoted as evidence of its truth, while I live, and cited, after I am dead, as testimony in its behalf; but if I utter any ever so slight Anti-Muggletonian sentiment, then I become incompetent to form any opinion on the matter. This, you cannot fail to observe, is exactly the way the pseudo-sciences go to work, as explained in my Lecture on Phrenology. Now I hold that he whose testimony would be accepted in behalf of the Muggletonian doctrine has a right to be heard against it. Whoso offers me any article of belief for my signature implies that I am competent to form an opinion upon it; and if my positive testimony in its favour is of any value, then my negative testimony against it is also of value.[...]

Besides, to think of trying to water-proof the American mind against the questions that heaven rains down upon it shows a misapprehension of our new conditions.

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: rained upon or blown around | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.05

Broad Church

The Professor 298: I am a Churchman,—the young man said,—by education and habit. I love my old Church for many reasons, but most of all because I think it has educated me out of its own forms into the spirit of its highest teachings. I think I belong to the “Broad Church,” if any of you can tell what that means.

I had the rashness to attempt to answer the question myself.—Some say the Broad Church means the collective mass of good people of all denominations. Others say that such a definition is nonsense; that a church is an organization, and the scattered good folks are no organization at all.

?MS 47484a-115, ScrTsILS: intended for ~~the~~ ^{^+broad+^} church | *JJA* 58:196 | Jan 1925-Apr 1926 | III§3A.4/3B.4 | *FW* 533.27

truth, beauty >

Note: Possibly the source of ‘truce with booty’ in the early note: ‘from the grand rubric of truce with booty O’ Remus pro Romulo, and tossed down by porter’ (MS 47473-51, *JJA* 46:360).

sulphate of iron

The Professor 299: Do you know that every man has a religious belief peculiar to himself? Smith is always a Smithite. He takes in exactly Smith's-worth of knowledge, Smith's-worth of **truth**, of **beauty**, of divinity. And Brown has from time immemorial been trying to burn him, to excommunicate him, to anonymous-article him, because he did not take in Brown's-worth of knowledge, **truth**, **beauty**, divinity. He cannot do it, any more than a pint-pot can hold a quart, or a quart-pot be filled by a pint. Iron is essentially the same everywhere and always; but the **sulphate of iron** is never the same as the carbonate of iron. Truth is invariable; but the *Smithite* of truth must always differ from the *Brownate* of truth.

Note: Vitriol. 'One or other of various native or artificial sulphates of metals (see 2, 3) used in the arts or medicinally, esp. sulphate of iron' (*OED*).

MS 47471b-29, ScrLMS: ~~various~~ ^+vitriol of+^ venom | *JJA* 46:046 | Nov-Dec 1923 | I.4§2.*0 | *FW* 101.24

a deaf mute

The Professor 300: As races and individual minds must always differ just as sulphates and carbonates do, I cannot see ground for expecting the Broad Church to be founded on any fusion of *intellectual* beliefs, which of course implies that those who hold the larger number of doctrines as essential shall come down to those who hold the smaller number. These doctrines are to the *negative* aristocracy what the quarterings of their coats are to the *positive* orders of nobility.

The Broad Church, I think, will never be based on anything that requires the use of *language*.[...] The apostle of this church may be a **a deaf mute** carrying a cup of cold water to a thirsting fellow creature.

MS 47473-51v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: our commoner mute | *JJA* 46:361 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | | *FW* 120.08

great passions

The Professor 303: I have looked through the bars and seen the great world of men busy and happy, but I had no part in their doings. I have known what it was to dream of the **great passions**; but since my mother kissed me before she died, no woman's lips have pressed my cheek, nor ever will.

—The young girl's eyes glittered with a sudden film, and almost without a thought, but with a warm human instinct that rushed up into her face with her heart's blood, she bent over and kissed him. It was the sacrament that washed out the memory of long years of bitterness, and I should hold it an unworthy thought to defend her.

?MS 47471b-29v, ScrMT: purepassionpallid | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 109.10-1

the Master

The Professor 304: Shall I pray with you?—he said, after a pause.—A little before he would have said, Shall I pray *for* you?—The Christian religion, as taught by its Founder, is full of *sentiment*. So we must not blame the divinity-student, if he was overcome by those yearnings of human sympathy which predominate so much more in the sermons of **the Master** than in the writings of his successors, and which have made the parable of the Prodigal Son the consolation of mankind, as it has been the stumbling-block of all exclusive doctrines.

Pray!—said the Little Gentleman.

MS 47473-38, ScrTsILS: from him ^+the Master+^ by Tung-Toyd | *JJA* 46:335 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 120.08

savage >

MS 47471b-45, ScrLMA: ^+from savagery to barbarism+^ | *JJA* 46:242 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 114.13

barbaric

The Professor 305: There is a language of the human countenance which we all understand without an interpreter, though the lineaments belong to the rudest **savage** that ever stammered in an unknown **barbaric** dialect.

MS 47471b-45, ScrLMA: ^+from savagery to barbarism+^ | *JJA* 46:242 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 114.13

cling to >

MS 47471b-40v, ScrMT: & cling to it | *JJA* 46:301 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 119.03

cast her eyes upon >

?MS 47482b-86, ScrTMA: ^+Cast yr eyes around now+^ | *JJA* 58:047 | Nov-Dec 1924 | III§3A.*2/3B.*0 | *FW* 515.20-1

pierced >

MS 47471b-42v, ScrMT: to be pierced | *JJA* 46:302 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 124.01

agony

The Professor 306: Yet he held the young girl's hand firmly, as if it were leading him through some deep-shadowed valley and it was all he could **cling to**.[...] Then, in her great anguish, she, too, **cast her eyes upon** that dying figure, and, looking upon its **pierced** hands and feet and side and lacerated forehead, she felt that she also must suffer uncomplaining. In the moment of her sharpest pain she did not forget the duties of her tender office, but dried the dying man's moist forehead with her handkerchief, even while the dews of **agony** were glistening on her own.

MS 47473-49v4, ScrTsLA: of that heroic agony | *JJA* 46:358 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 122.04

long agony >

?MS 47473-49v, ScrTsLA: of that heroic agony | *JJA* 46:358 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 122.04

freestone slab >

MS 47471b-8, ScrMT: & above that with a stone slab | *JJA* 46:004 | Nov 1923 | I.4§1A.*0 | *FW* 077.24-5

fair mound >

MS 47471b-25v, ScrMT: orange-flavoured mound | *JJA* 46:238 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1*0 | *FW* 111.34

bequest >

MS 47473-7, ScrMT: monetary **bequest** ^+request+^ | *JJA* 46:249 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*2 | [*FW* 108.30]

telescope >

Note: Possibly the source for VI.B.7.007(a): under the purdendascope.

MS 47482b-119, ScrILA to ScrTsEN: of ^+under the pudendascope+^ | *JJA* 46:365 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 115.30

movements

The Professor 307-8: After a time not to be counted in minutes, as the clock measures,—without any warning,—there came a swift change of his features; his face turned white, as the waters whiten when a sudden breath passes over their still surface; the muscles instantly relaxed, and Iris, released at once from her care for the sufferer and from his unconscious grasp, fell senseless, with a feeble cry,—the only utterance of her **long agony**.

Perhaps you sometimes wander in through the iron gates of the Copp's Hill burial-ground. You love to stroll round among the graves that crowd each other in the thickly peopled soil of that breezy summit. You love to lean on the **freestone slab** which lies over the bones of the Mathers, to read the epitaph of stout William Clark, "Despiser of Sorry Persons and little Actions,"—to stand by the stone grave of sturdy Daniel Malcolm and look upon the splintered slab that tells the old rebel's story,—to kneel by the triple stone that says how the three Worthylakes, father, mother, and young daughter, died on the same day and lie buried there; a mystery; the subject of a moving ballad, by the late BENJAMIN FRANKLIN,—as may be seen in his autobiography, which will explain the secret of the triple gravestone; though the old philosopher has made a mistake, unless the stone is wrong.

Not very far from that you will find a **fair mound**, of [307] dimensions fit to hold a well-grown man. I will not tell you the inscription upon the stone which stands at its head; for I do not wish you to be *sure* of the resting-place of one who could not bear to think that he should be known as a cripple among the dead, after being pointed at so long among the living. There is one sign, it is true, by which, if you have been a sagacious reader of these papers, you will at once know it; but I fear you read carelessly, and must study them more diligently before you will detect the hint to which I allude.[...]

I told you a good while ago that the Little Gentleman could not do a better thing than to leave all his money, whatever it might be, to the young girl who has since that established such a claim upon him. He did not, however. A considerable **bequest** to one of our public institutions keeps his name in grateful remembrance. The **telescope** through which he was fond of watching the heavenly bodies, and the **movements** of which had been the source of such odd fancies on my part, is now the property of a Western College.

MS 47471b-35v, ScrLMA: ^+His movements showed that North & South+^ | *JJA* 46:292 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§3.*0 | 'The Delivery of the Letter' [*FW* 000.00]

MS 47471b-41v, ScrMT: habits of dress, movements | *JJA* 46:298 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 115.10

asylum

The Professor 309: I have received many letters of inquiry as to the sound *resembling a woman's voice*, which occasioned me so many perplexities. Some thought there was no question that he had a second apartment, in which he had made an **asylum** for a deranged female relative. Others were of opinion that he was, as I once suggested, a "Bluebeard" with patriarchal tendencies, and I have even been censured for introducing so Oriental an element into my record of boarding-house experience.

MS 47482b-120v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+wall of the ^+a+^ singleminded men's asylum+^ | *JJA* 46:368 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 124.07

empty bottles >

MS 47471b-35v, ScrMT: emptybottlegreen jerkin | *JJA* 46:292 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§3.*0 | 'The Delivery of the Letter' [*FW* 000.00]

various articles of "jewelry" >

MS 47471b-30, ScrMT: definite articles of clothing | *JJA* 46:233 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 109.23

broadcloth >

MS 47484a-54, ScrTsILS: and I ^+my first ^+broadcloth is+^ business+^ | *JJA* 58:199 | Jan 1925-Apr 1926 | III§3A.4/3B.4 | *FW* 536.30

"Sis had got a beau,"

The Professor 312: where he came off second best. His departure was no doubt hastened by a note from the landlady's daughter, enclosing a lock of purple hair which she "had valued as a pledge of affection, ere she knew the hollowness of the vows he had breathed," speedily followed by another, inclosing the landlady's bill. The next morning he was missing, as were his limited wardrobe and the trunk that held it. Three **empty bottles** of Mrs Allen's celebrated preparation, each of them asserting, on its word of honour as a bottle, that its former contents were "not a dye," were all that was left to us of the Koh-i-noor.

From this time forward, the landlady's daughter manifested a decided improvement in her style of carrying herself before the boarders. She abolished the odious little flat, gummy side-curl. She left off **various articles of "jewelry."** She began to help her mother in some of her household duties. She became a regular attendant on the ministrations of a very worthy clergyman, having been attracted to his meetin' by witnessing a marriage ceremony in which he called a man and a woman a "gentleman" and a "lady,"—a stroke of gentility which quite overcame her. She even took a part in what she called a *Sabbath* school, though it was held on Sunday, and by no means on Saturday, as the name she intended to utter implied. All this, which was very sincere, as I believe, on her part, and attended with a great improvement in her character, ended in her bringing home a young man, with straight, sandy hair, brushed so as to stand up steeply above his forehead, wearing a pair of green spectacles, and dressed in black **broadcloth**. His personal aspect, and a certain solemnity of countenance, led me to think he must be a clergyman; and as Master Benjamin Franklin blurted out before several of us boarders, one day, that "**Sis had got a beau,**" I was pleased at the prospect of her becoming a minister's wife.

?MS 47484a-283, ScrTsBMA: ^+Mon Ishebeau+^ | *JJA* 58:389 | Dec 1928-Jan 1929 | III§3A.8/3B.8 | *FW* 527.29-30

sexton

The Professor 313: **Sextons** and undertakers are the cheerfulest people in the world at home, as comedians and circus-clowns are the most melancholy in their domestic circle.

MS 47482b-113, ScrMT: — I saw him kicking the sexton | *JJA* 58:085 | Dec 1924 | III§3A.2‡ | *FW* 511.08

?MS 47483-84, ScrILS: as a ~~siner~~ ^+sexton+^ | *JJA* 57:297 | Feb 1928 | III§1BC.*0 | *FW* 416.13

once a week

The Professor 314: It was our friend the lady-patroness of Miss Iris, the same who had been called by her admiring pastor "The Model of all the Virtues." **Once a week** she had written a letter, in a rather formal hand, but full of good advice, to her young charge.

MS 47471b-43v, ScrLMA: respected by him ^+once a week+^ | *JJA* 46:304 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 124.17

affectionate >

MS 47471b-48, ScrMT: from affectionate large^+looking+^ stain of tea | *JJA* 46:245 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 111.19

MS 47471b-32, ScrMT: very **affectionate** for ^+sales+^ladies' society | *JJA* 46:257 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | 'The Revered Letter' [>] MS 47488-120v, ScrLPA: salesladies affectionate company | *JJA* 63:184 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | *FW* 616.15

MS 47471b-32, ScrMT: Mr Brophy quite affectionate together kissing and looking into a mirror. | *JJA* 46:257 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | 'The Revered Letter' [*FW* 000.00]

?his hand ... her ungloved hand ... walked

The Professor 315: My kind good friend the pastor preached that day one of his sermons that make us all feel like brothers and sisters, and his text was that **affectionate** one from John, "My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth." When Iris and her friend came out of church, they were both pale, and walked a space without speaking.[...]

What shall a poor girl say or do, when a strong man falters in a speech before her, and can do nothing better than hold out **his hand** to finish his broken sentence?

The poor girl said nothing, but quietly laid **her ungloved hand** in his,—the little soft white hand which had ministered so tenderly and suffered so patiently.

The blood came back to the young man's cheeks, as he lifted it to his lips, even as they **walked** there in the street, touched it gently with them, and said,—"It is mine!"

MS 47473-13, ScrTMA: ^+when us two walked hand in hand+^ | *JJA* 46:281 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§2.*3 | *FW* 000.00

engineer

The Professor 316: Those two young people would insist on having their own way about their own affairs, notwithstanding the good lady, so justly called the Model, insisted that the age of twenty-five years was as early as any discreet young lady should think of incurring the responsibilities, etc., etc. Long before Iris had reached that age, she was the wife of a young Maryland **engineer**, directing some of the vast constructions of his native State,—where he was growing rich fast enough to be able to decline that famous Russian offer which would have made him a kind of nabob in a few years.

MS 47473-139, ScrMT: ^+Darling, of course, dearest, I was always meant for an engineer+^ | *JJA* 47:037 | May-Jun 1927 | I.6§1A.*0 | *FW* 146.19-20

dada >

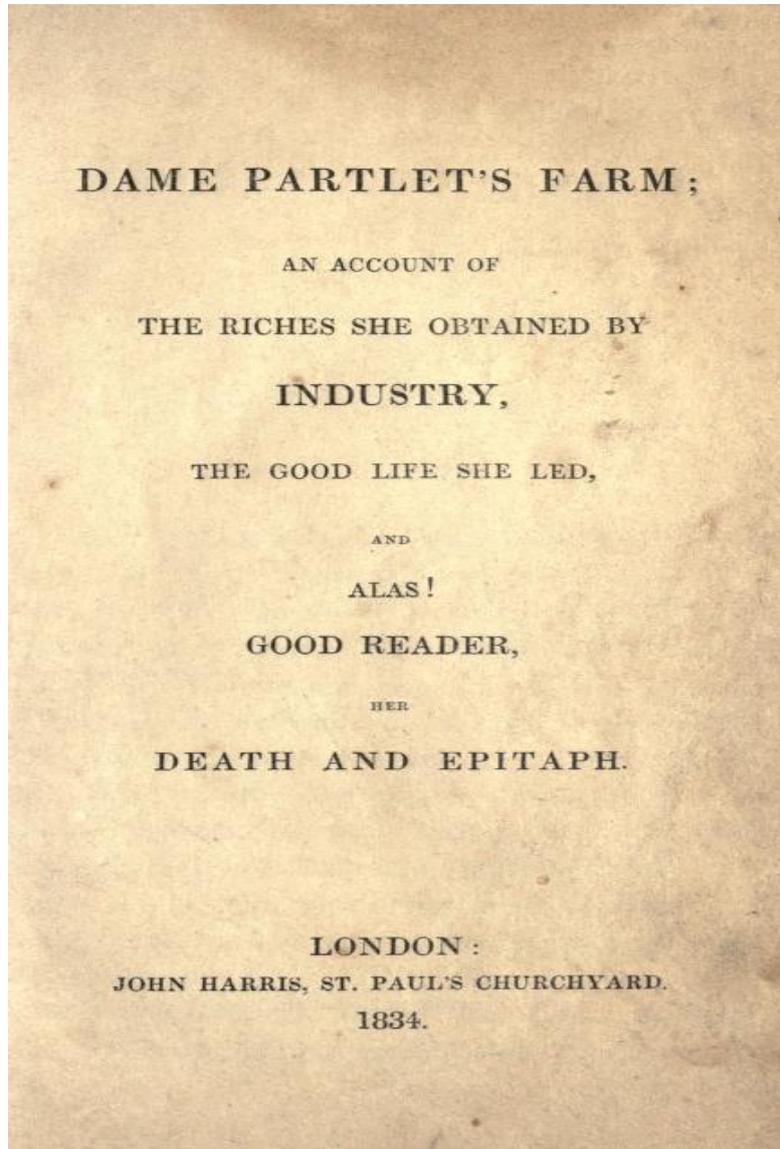
?MS 47472-152v, ScrTsLPS: you're too ~~da~~ ^+dada+^ for me | *JJA* 45:192 | early 1927 | I.3§1.3/2.3/3.3 | *FW* 065.17

miniature

The Professor 318: Just then the first bell rang for church, and my friend, who, I understand, has become a most exemplary member of society, said he must be off to get ready for meetin', and told the young one to "shake **dada**," which he did with his closed fist, in a somewhat menacing manner. And so the young man John, as we used to call him, took the pole of the **miniature** carriage, and pushed the small pugilist before him homewards, followed in a somewhat leisurely way, by his pleasant-looking lady-companion, and I sent a sigh and a smile after him.

MS 47483-125, ScrILA: He's the sneaking likeness of me, faith ^+in miniature+^ and every biter's bit as nasal a romeo as I am | *JJA* 57:198 | Apr 1926 | III§2B.*3 | *FW* 463.07

DAME PARTLET'S FARM



Dame Partlet >

MS 47471b-43v, ScrOS: places carefully selected for her perforations by Dame Partlet | JJA 46:304 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | FW 124.23

relief

Dame Partlet's Farm 1: **DAME PARTLET** is said to have been a very near relation of that renowned person GOODY TWO SHOES, so well known to every good child who has read those pretty books sold at the corner of St. Paul's Churchyard, London; and a wonderful clever body she was; for though Dame Partlet lived only in a village, and was left by her husband with a large family, (who, poor man, died of a decline, when he was only thirty years old,) yet she brought up her children to be industrious, and always kept them clean and neat, and taught them to read, without applying to the parish for **relief**.

?MS 47471b-35v, ScrLPA: ^+Would we vision her (subconscious editor) [with] stereopticon relief+^ | JJA 46:239 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | FW 000.00

from the Scriptures >

MS 47471b-43v, ScrILA: ^+from our scriptures+^ | *JJA* 46:240 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 121.21

a large sheet of paper

Dame Partlet's Farm 5: Therefore, she comforted herself with these and such like passages **from the Scriptures**.

Mr. Coverup, the sexton, had also written for her, on **a large sheet of paper**, the following sentences from "The Economy of Human Life;" a book which Dame Partlet wished everybody could either read, or have read to them; because, she said, there was something in it applicable to people in every situation in life.

MS 47471b-26v, ScrMT: a sheet of letterpaper | *JJA* 46:236 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 111.09

victuals

Dame Partlet's Farm 9: and though his greyhounds had all the nice **victuals** that came from his own table, and his hogs were fed upon the skim-milk.

?MS 47472-129, ScrLMA: ^+on behalf of Messrs Eastman, victuallers+^ | *JJA* 45:180 | Nov-Dec 1923 | I.3§1.*2/2.*2/3.*2 | *FW* 067.18

Biddy

Dame Partlet's Farm 15: Biddy Brighteye, Farmer Wheatear's dairymaid,

MS 47473-11, ScrTsMT: **Biddy** Doran looked at literature | *JJA* 46:328 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 112.27

geese >

MS 47471b-42v, ScrMT: the gander as well as the goose | *JJA* 46:302 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 132.28

hens >

MS 47471b-28v, ScrMT: About that hen first. | *JJA* 46:235 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 110.22

turkeys

Dame Partlet's Farm 34:

Two drakes and twenty ducks she had,

Geese, pigeons, cocks and **hens**,

Turkeys and peacocks, chickens too,

And rabbits kept in pens.

MS 47471b-44v, ScrTMA: ^+talk straight turkey as man to man+^ | *JJA* 46:306 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*1 | *FW* 108.20

syllabubs

Dame Partlet's Farm 38:

Custards and **syllabubs** she made,

And sent some to the Rector,

Who, now grown old, when she was poor

Had been her chief protector.

?MS 47471b-27v, ScrLPA: ^+miraculously & sustained by the clotted ^+creamclotted+^ sherriness of cinnamon syllabub+^ | *JJA* 46:046 | Nov-Dec 1923 | I.4§2.*0 | *FW* 097.17

your eyes with crying swell

Dame Partlet's Farm 40:

But oh! alack! and well-a-day!

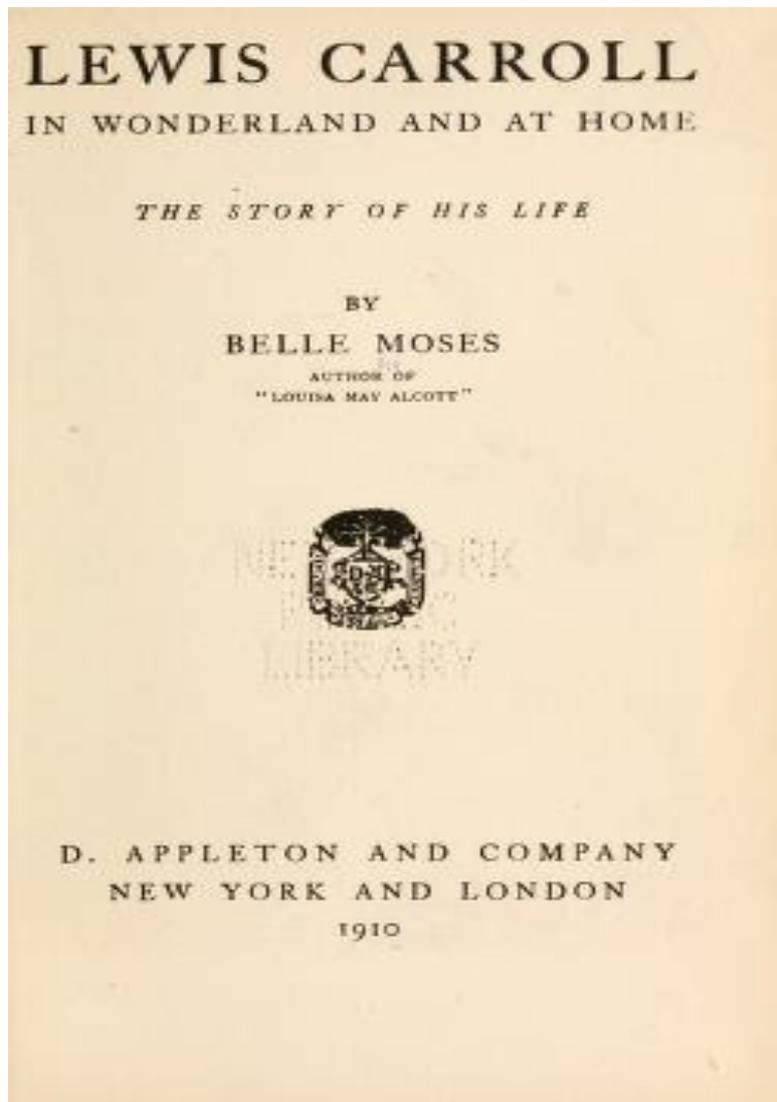
Such news I have to tell,

Grief will make you sob and sigh,

Your eyes with crying swell.

MS 47471b-40v, ScrTMA: ^+& swell before one's eyes+^ | *JJA* 46:299 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 121.24-5

LEWIS CARROLL IN WONDERLAND AND AT HOME



the Traveling Library

Lewis Carroll viii: In telling the story of his life I am indebted to many, for courtesy and assistance. I wish specially to thank my brother, Montrose J. Moses. Columbia Library, Astor Library, St. Agnes Branch of the Public Library, and Miss Brown, of the Traveling Library, have all been exceedingly kind and helpful.

MS 47471b-38v, ScrMT: the travelling inkpot | *JJA* 46:301 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | L5§4.*0 | *FW* 118.23-4

generations ... line ... down

Lewis Carroll 1: The name of Charles had been bestowed upon the eldest son for **generations** of Dodgsons, who had carried it honorably **through the line, handing it down** untarnished to this latest Charles, in the parish church at Daresbury.

Note: Probably this passage together with the one on page 13, are the sources of Joyce's 'down the long lane of generations'.

MS 47471b-44, ScrMT: down the long lane of generations | *JJA* 46:241 | Dec 1923 | L5§1.*1 | *FW* 107.34-5

cold ... freezing >

?MS 47473-9, ScrMT: such sneezing cold | *JJA* 46:251 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*2 | *FW* 110.33

his boots

Lewis Carroll 2: He suffered terribly from the **cold** despite the fact that he snuggled down between two feather beds in the big parlor, which was no doubt the best room in a most uncomfortable house. It was all he could do to keep from **freezing**, for the doors were rarely closed against the winds that howled around them. The good clergyman was firmly convinced that the end of the world would come by frost instead of fire. Even when safely in bed, he never felt quite comfortable unless his head was wrapped in three nightcaps, while he twisted a pair of stockings, like a cravat, around his suffering throat. He generally wore two shirts at a time, as washing was cheap, and rarely took off his coat and **his boots**.

Note: The entry appears in the source three more times: on pages 104, 184 and 185.

MS 47471b-41v, ScrMT: by his or her boots | *JJA* 46:298 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | [*FW* 115.11]

brothers and sisters >

Note: The entry appears in the source two more times: on pages 30 and 34.

MS 47471b-54, ScrOS and ScrMT: asked his ~~brothers~~ ^+brethren+^ & sisters | *JJA* 47:339 | Jan 1924 | I.7§1.*1 | [*FW* 170.04]

MS 47471a-33, ScrLMA: ^+like brodar and histher.+^ | *JJA* 44:095 | Nov 1926 | I.1§2B.*0 | *FW* 022.02

so and so

Lewis Carroll 4: A boy must be a poor specimen, indeed, if such a father and mother could not bring out the best in him. Saddled as he was, with the responsibility of being the oldest of eleven, and consequently an example held up to younger **brothers and sisters**, Charles was grave and serious beyond his years. Only an eldest child can appreciate what a responsibility this really is. You mustn't do "**so and so**" for fear one of the younger ones might do likewise!

MS 47471b-29v, ScrILS: ~~the man~~ ^+the bright soandso who is able+^ | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | [*FW* 108.28]

bird >

Note: The entry appears in the source fifteen more times: on pages 38, 50, 83, 105, 106, 107, 108, 150, 155, 162, 191, 285.

MS 47471b-48, ScrMT: singular bird | *JJA* 46:245 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 000.00

a perfectly balanced mind

Lewis Carroll 6: He did not, like Hiawatha in the legend, "Learn of ev'ry **bird** its language" but he invented a language of his own, in which no doubt he discoursed wisely to the toads and snails who had time to listen; he learned to speak this language quite fluently, so that in later years when eager children clustered about him, and with wide eyes and peals of laughter listened to his nonsense verses, full of the queerest words they ever heard, they could still understand from the very tones of his voice exactly what he meant. Indeed, when little Charles Lutwidge Dodgson grew up to be Lewis Carroll, he worked this funny language of his by equally funny rules, so that, as he said, "**a perfectly balanced mind** could understand it."

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: with perturbed or pellucid mind | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.02-3

cart

Lewis Carroll 7: But at Daresbury itself life was very monotonous; even the passing of a **cart** was a great event, and going away was a great adventure. There was one never-to-be-forgotten occasion when the family went off on a holiday jaunt to Beaumaris. Railroads were then very rare things, so they made the journey in three days by coach, allowing also three days for the return trip.

MS 47473-50, ScrTsLA: left on a cart | *JJA* 46:359 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 116.35

boy ... climb

Lewis Carroll 8: Daresbury must have been a beautiful place, with its pleasant walks, its fine meadows, its deep secluded woods, and best of all, those wonderful oak trees which the **boy loved to climb**, and under whose shade he would lie by the hour, filling his head with all those quaint fancies which he has since given to the world.

?MS 47472-159, TsILA: ^+impersonating a climbing boy,+^ | *JJA* 46:035 | 1924-7 | I.4§1A.3 | *FW* 086.08

maze >

MS 47471b-42v, ScrLMS: ^+a word here as cunningly hidden a ~~nest~~ ^+maze+^ like a fieldmouse in a nest [of] coloured ribbons+^ | *JJA* 46:302 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 120.05

down the long line of

Lewis Carroll 13: Once he traced a **maze** upon the snow-covered lawn of the rectory.

Mazes were often found in the real old-time gardens of England; they consisted of intersecting paths bordered by clipped shrubbery and generally arranged in geometrical designs, very puzzling to the unwary person who got lost in them, unable to discover a way out, until by some happy accident the right path was found. “Threading the Maze” was a fashionable pastime in the days of the Tudors; the maze at Hampton Court being one of the most remarkable of that period.

Charles’s early knowledge of mathematics made his work on the snow-covered lawn all the more remarkable, for the love of that particular branch of learning certainly grew with his growth.

Meanwhile, it was a very serious, earnest little boy, who looked **down the long line of** Dodgsons, saying with a choke in his voice: “I must leave you and this lovely rectory, and this fair, smiling countryside, and go to school.”

MS 47471b-44, ScrMT: down the long lane of generations | *JJA* 46:241 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 107.34-5

presence of commas >

MS 47471b-29v, ScrMT: nonpresence of inverted commas | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.33-4

close >

MS 47471b-27, ScrLMA: ^+must now close+^ | *JJA* 46:237 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 111.17

MS 47471b-33, ScrMT: I shall ^+now+^ close hoping you are in the best | *JJA* 46:259 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | [*FW* 616.33-4]

MS 47488-121v, ScrLPA: ^+As we now must close hoping all in the best.+^ | *JJA* 63:186 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | *FW* 616.33-4

shoe-horn

Lewis Carroll 15-6: This special letter was written to his two eldest sisters and gives an excellent picture of those first days, when as a ‘new boy’ he suffered at the hands of his schoolmates. As advanced as he was in Latin and Greek and mathematics, this letter, for a twelve-[15]year-old boy, does not show any remarkable [*sic*] progress in English. The spelling was precise and correct, but the punctuation was peculiar, to say the least.

Still his description of the school life, when one overcame the **presence of commas** and the absence of periods, presented a vivid picture to the mind. He tells of the funny tricks the boys played upon him because he was a “new boy.”[...] When *his* turn came, and he walked toward the tombstone, some boy who stood ready beside it, had his mouth open to bite the outstretched finger on its way to the mark. He **closes his letter** by stating three uncomfortable things connected with his arrival—the loss of his toothbrush and his failure to clean his teeth for several days in consequence; his inability to find his blotting-paper, and his lack of a **shoe-horn**.

MS 47482a-57v, ScrTMS: ^+^+Shoehorn+^ Shoehorn+^ | *JJA* 60:139 | Oct-Nov 1925 | IV§4C.*0 | *FW* 556.36

small boy shivered

Lewis Carroll 17: In spring or summer the big, bare, comfortless schoolhouses were all very well, but when the days grew chill, the **small boy shivered** on his hard bench in his draughty corner, and in winter time the scarcity of fires was trying to ordinary flesh and blood.

?MS 47471b-28v, ScrMT: a poorly clad shiverer | *JJA* 46:235 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 110.24

yearly bills >

Note: Possibly the source for ‘gasbill’ in VI.B.7.006(a) ^{bcd}, if we care to, / tell our moistnostrilled friend that / the / father of the context is / not invariably the / oblique dear relative / who pays the gasbill & cd show him what an / innocent enough adverb / such as Michael looks / brings boils down to.

a most capable

Lewis Carroll 19: In America, a public school is a school for the people, where free instruction is given to all alike; but the English public school is another thing. It is a school for gentlemen’s sons, where tuition fees are far from small, and “extras” mount up on the **yearly bills**.[...] Dr. Tait, who afterwards became Archbishop of Canterbury, was **a most capable** man, who governed the school for two of the three years that our Boy was a pupil. The last year, Dr. Goulburn was Head-Master.

MS 47471b-35v, ScrLMS: an ^+a most capable+^ | *JJA* 46:292 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§3.*0 | ‘The Delivery of the Letter’ [*FW* 000.00]

tour >

MS 47471b-25v, ScrILS: ~~sup~~ ^+tour up+^ | *JJA* 46:238 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 110.35

inspection

Lewis Carroll 21: Having passed the gates, *Tom* was taken first to the matron’s room, to deliver up his trunk key, then on a tour of inspection through the schoolhouse hall which opened into the quadrangle.

MS 47471b-33, ScrMT: Closer inspection of the bordereau | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 107.24

MS 47471b-33, ScrMT: under the very eyes of ^+the+^ ~~inspection~~ ^+inspector+^ | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 000.00

through the bars >

?MS 47484a-262, ScrTsBMA: ^+And Annie Delittle+^his daintree diva,+^ singing him rusish through the bars+^ | *JJA* 58:423 | Dec 1928-Jan 1929 | III§3A.8+ | *FW* 492.09

a three legged stool >

MS 47471b-43, ScrILA: ^+the toomuchness and toomanyness of its four legged ems+^ | *JJA* 46:240 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 122.36

inkpot >

Lewis Carroll 22: It was rather a gloomy light which came in **through the bars** and grating of the one window, but these precautions had to be taken with the studies on the ground floor, to keep the small boys from slipping out after “lock-up” time.

Under the window was usually a wooden table covered with green baize, **a three legged stool**, a cupboard, and nails for hat and coat. The rest of the furnishings included “a plain flat-bottom candlestick with iron extinguisher and snuffers, a wooden candle-box, a staff-handle brush, leaden **inkpot**, basin and bottle for washing the hands, and a saucer or gallipot for soap.” There was always a cotton curtain or a blind before the window. For such a mansion the Rugby schoolboy paid from ten to fifteen shillings a year, and the tenant bought his own furniture. *Tom Brown* had a “hard-seated sofa covered with red stuff,” big enough to hold two in a “tight squeeze,” and he had, besides, a good, stout, wooden chair.

MS 47471b-38v, ScrMT: the travelling inkpot | *JJA* 46:301 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 118.23-4

?MS 47471b-50, ScrTMS: ~~lives~~ ^+at the expense of ratepayers+^ ~~in~~ ^+haunted+^ ~~inkbottlehouse~~ | *JJA* 47:331 | Jan 1924 | I.7§1.*0 | *FW* 182.31

circle of friends >

MS 47471b-35v, ScrMT: known only to a limited circle of friends | *JJA* 46:239 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 000.00

wise

Lewis Carroll 23: Unfortunately there are recorded very few details of these school-days at Rugby. We can only conjecture, from our knowledge of the boy and his studious ways, that Charles Dodgson’s study was his castle, his home, and freehold while he was in the school. He drew around him a **circle of friends**, for the somewhat sober lad had the gift of talking, and could be jolly and entertaining when he liked.

The chapel at Rugby was an unpretentious Gothic building, very imposing and solemn to little Dodgson, who had been brought up in a most reverential way, but the Rugbeans viewed it in another light. *Tom Brown's* chosen chum explained it to him in this **wise**:

“That’s the chapel you see, and there just behind it is the place for fights; it’s most out of the way for masters, who all live on the other side and don’t come by here after first lesson or callings-over. That’s when the fights come off.”

MS 47473-38, ScrTsBMS: the cut and dry aks and ~~why~~ ^+wise+^ ^+form+^ of the semifinal | *JJA* 46:335 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 123.02

slope >

VI.A.271

præposter >

Note: Possibly the source for VI.B.7.020(c) ‘propronominal and the “Late Additions” ‘prepronominal’ in ‘and look at this prepronominal funferal engraved’. (*JJA* 46:343)

inflicted

Lewis Carroll 24: banks of the pretty, winding Avon, or rowing up and down the river, or lying on some grassy **slope**, still weaving the many odd fancies which grew into clearer shape as the years passed.[...]

He easily fell in with the routine of the school, but discipline, even as late as 1846, was hard to maintain. The Head-Master had his hands full; there were six under-masters—one for each form—and special tutors for the boys who required them, and from the fifth and sixth forms, certain monitors were selected called “præposters,” who were supposed to preserve order among the lower forms. In reality they bullied the smaller boys, for the system of fagging was much abused in those days, and the poor little fags had to be bootblacks, water-carriers, and general servants to very hard task-masters, while the “**præposter**” had little thought of doing any service for the service he exacted; in fact the unfortunate fag had to submit in silence to any indignity **inflicted** by an older boy, for if by chance a report of such doings came to the ears of the Head-Master or his associates, the talebearer was “sent to Coventry,” in other words, he was shunned and left to himself by all his companions.

MS 47471b-43v, ScrMT: numerous ~~dots~~ ^+cuts+^ and gashes ~~inflicted~~ ^+made+^ | *JJA* 46:304 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 000.00

hiss

Lewis Carroll 25: If he made a false note, a violent **hiss** followed, and during the performance pellets and crusts of bread were thrown at boy or candles, often knocking them out of his hands and covering him with tallow.

MS 47482b-117v, ScrTsLA: he sets off in a hiss | *JJA* 46:362 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 125.01

Guy Fawkes’ Day >

MS 47471b-26v, ScrMT: a sheet of letterpaper of the eleventh of the fifth | *JJA* 46:236 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | [*FW* 111.10]

MS 47471b-18v, ScrLPA: the fifth of November | *JJA* 46:008 | Dec 1923 | I.4§1.*0 | *FW* 087.04

the Master >

MS 47473-38, ScrTsILS: from ~~him~~ ^+the Master+^ by Tung-Toyd | *JJA* 46:335 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 120.08

culprit >

?MS 47471a-36, ScrMT: O phenix culprit! | *JJA* 44:099 | Nov 1926 | I.1§2B.*1 | *FW* 023.16

contrairy >

MS 47488-119v, ScrLPA: ^+Them boys ~~are~~ ^+is+^ so contrairy. ^+Heel trouble and heal travel.+^ And her, you wait. But let them. ^+We’re light enough.+^ Slops and the slut, too.+^ | *JJA* 63:208 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§5.*0 | *FW* 620.12

Looking-Glass >

MS 47471b-33, ScrMT: Mr Brophy quite affectionate together kissing & looking into a mirror. | *JJA* 46:259 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | *FW* 618.19

, your Majesty, >

MS 47471b-32, ScrMT: by your revered majesty | *JJA* 46:257 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | ‘The Revered Letter’ [FW 000.00]

tickle

Lewis Carroll 26-7: **Guy Fawkes’ Day** was another well-known festival at Rugby. There were bonfires in the town, but they were never kindled until eight o’clock, which was “lock-up” time for Rugby school. The boys resented this as it was great fun and they were out of it, so each year there was a lively scrimmage between the Rugbeans and the town, the former bent on kindling the bonfires before “lock-up” time, the latter doing all they could to hold back the ever-pressing enemy. Victory shifted with the years, from one side to the other, but the boys had their fun all the same, which was over half the battle.

Charles must have gone through Rugby with rapid strides, accomplishing in three years’ time what *Tom Brown* did in eight, and when he left he had the proud distinction of being among the very few who had never gone up a certain winding staircase leading, by a small door, into **the Master’s** [26] private presence, where the rod awaited the **culprit**, and a good heavy rod it was.

During these years Dickens was doing his best work, and while at Rugby, Charles read “David Copperfield,” which came out in numbers in the Penny Magazine. He was specially interested in *Mrs. Gummidge*, that mournful, tearful lady, who was constantly bemoaning that she was “a lone lorn creetur,” and that everything went “**contrairy**” with her. Dickens’s humor touched a chord of sympathy in him, and if we go over in our minds, the weeping animals we know in “Alice in Wonderland” and “Through the **Looking-Glass**,” we will find many excellent portraits of *Mrs. Gumniidge*.

He also read Macaulay’s “History of England,” and from it was particularly struck by a passage describing the seven bishops who had signed the invitation to the Pretender. Bishop Compton, one of the seven, when accused by King James, and asked whether he or any of his ecclesiastical brethren had anything to do with it, replied: “I am fully persuaded, **your Majesty**, that there is not one of my brethren who is not innocent in the matter as myself.” This **tickled** the boy’s sense of humor.

MS 47471b-48v, ScrTM: to tickle the gander as well as the goose. | *JJA* 46:312 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*1 | FW 123.29

stern sister

Lewis Carroll 28: The picture is really very funny. The five girls have very much the appearance of the marionettes he was fond of making, especially the unfortunate correspondent who has been pulled into a horizontal position by the **stern sister**. The whole story is told by the expression of the eyes and mouth of each, for the clever schoolboy had all the secrets of caricature, without quite enough genius in that direction to make him an artist.

MS 47471b-29, ScrILA: ^+stern+^ chuckler | *JJA* 46:234 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | FW 110.07

undoubtedly >

MS 47482b-6, ScrMT: - Undoubtedly so, | *JJA* 57:013 | May 1924 | III§1A.*0/1D.*0/2A.*0/2C.*0 | FW 425.09

hero’s >

MS 47473-44v, ScrTsLA: at the foot of hero’s usual soutane suit | *JJA* 46:348 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | FW 000.00

descriptions

Lewis Carroll 30: WHEN Charles came home on his holiday visits, he was **undoubtedly** the busiest person at Croft Rectory. We must remember there were ten eager little brothers and sisters who wanted the latest news from “the front,” meaning Rugby of course, and Charles found many funny things to tell of the school doings, many exciting matches to recount, many a thrilling adventure, and, alas! many a tale of some popular **hero’s** downfall and disgrace. He had sketches to show, and verses to read to a most enthusiastic audience, the girls giggling over his funny tales, the boys roaring with excitement as in fancy they pictured the scene at “Big-side” during some great football scrimmage, for Charles’s **descriptions** were so vivid, indeed he was such a good talker always, that a few quaint sentences would throw the whole picture on the canvas.

MS 47471b-4v, ScrMT: of all descriptions | *JJA* 45:153 | Nov 1923 | I.3§2.*0 | FW 066.34

table talk

Lewis Carroll 32: Another sketch ridicules homeopathy and is extremely funny. Homeopathy is a branch of medical science which believes in *very* small doses of medicine, and this picture represents housekeeping on a homeopathic plan; a family of six bony specimens are eating infinitesimal grains of food, which they can only see through the spectacles they all wear, and their **table talk** hovers round millionths and nonillionths of grains.

MS 47473-36v, ScrTsLPA: Etruscan ~~tabletalk~~ ^+stabetalk+^ | *JJA* 46:331 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | [FW 120.23]

in ... style

Lewis Carroll 34: No wonder boys like Charles Dodgson loved Macaulay, and it is pretty safe to say that he must have had it by heart, to have treated it **in** such spirited **style** and with such pure fun. Indeed, fun bubbled up through everything he wrote; wholesome, honest fun, which was a safety valve for an over-serious lad.

?MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: or style | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | FW 108.02

grand old edifice >

MS 47471b-8, ScrMT: grand old whig | *JJA* 46:004 | Nov 1923 | I.4§1A.*0 | [FW 079.02]

MS 47471b-28v, ScrMT: the inhabitant of that sacred edifice | *JJA* 46:048 | Dec 1923 | I.4§2.*0 | FW 100.25

?MS 47480-152, ScrEM: ^+Humme to your muskets? The grand old spider.+^ | *JJA* 54:015 | II.3§4.*1 | | early 1937 | FW 352.24

blazed a trail

Lewis Carroll 35: But as yet there is no Lewis Carroll, only a grave and earnest Charles Lutwidge Dodgson, reading hard to enter Christ Church, Oxford, that **grand old edifice** steeped in history, where his own father had “**blazed a trail**.”

?MS 47475-17, PrTMS: ^+one ~~care~~ ^+hart+^ to for the ^+monticules+^ of scalp and dandruff droppings blaze his trail+^ | *JJA* 45:107 | late 1931 | I.2§1.8/2.8/3.8 | FW 037.12

from Oxford

Lewis Carroll 37: Both were parts of great institutions; Macaulay stood out from the background of Parliament, as Lewis Carroll did **from Oxford** or more particularly Christ Church, and both names shone more brilliantly outside the routine of daily life.

MS 47471b-49v, ScrILA: ^+from Oxford+^ | *JJA* 46:314 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*1 | FW 000.00

boy friends >

MS 47471b-43v, ScrMT: as our boys best friend | *JJA* 46:304 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | FW 124.18

hares >

MS 47471b-38v, ScrMT: the hare & turtle pen | *JJA* 46:301 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | FW 132.28

turtles

Lewis Carroll 38: If he had any **boy friends**, there are no records of their intercourse; indeed, the only friend mentioned is T. Vere Bayne, who in childish days was his playfellow and who later became, like himself, a Student of Christ Church. This association cemented a lasting friendship. One or two Rugbeans claimed some intimacy, but his true friendships were formed when Lewis Carroll grew up and really became young.

Walking was always a favorite pastime; the woods were full of the things he loved, the wild things whose life stirred in the rustling of the leaves or the crackle of a twig, as some tiny animal whisked by. The squirrels were friendly, the **hares** lifted up their long ears, stared at him and scurried out of sight. **Turtles** and snails came out of the river to sun themselves on the banks; the air was full of the hum of insects and the chirp of birds.

MS 47471b-38v, ScrMT: the hare & turtle pen | *JJA* 46:301 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | FW 132.28

affectionate

Lewis Carroll 40: He enjoyed nothing so much as an argument, always holding his ground with great obstinacy; a fine student, frank and **affectionate**, brimful of wit and humor, fond of reading, with a quiet

determination to excel in whatever he undertook. With such weapons he was well equipped to “storm the citadel” at Oxford.

MS 47471b-48, ScrMT: from affectionate large^+looking+^ stain of tea | *JJA* 46:245 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 111.19

MS 47471b-32, ScrMT: very affectionate for ^+sales+^ladies’ society | *JJA* 46:257 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | ‘The Revered Letter’ [>] MS 47488-120v, ScrLPA: salesladies affectionate company | *JJA* 63:184 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | *FW* 616.15

MS 47471b-32, ScrMT: Mr Brophy quite affectionate together kissing and looking into a mirror. | *JJA* 46:257 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | ‘The Revered Letter’ [*FW* 000.00]

universities

Lewis Carroll 41: It certainly sounds a little queer to have the name of a church attached to one of the colleges of a university, but our colleges in America are comparatively so new that we cannot grasp the vastness and the antiquity of the great English **universities**.

Note: Possibly the source for ‘panepistemion’ in VI.B.7.121(a) ^{bk}If the lingo / between sheets were / to be preached by / divines or physicus / & advocate where wd / their practice be or / where the human race itself were / the sesquipedalia / of the panepistemion / to be grunted / Down the.

Gr. *Panepistimon*. Universities.

The entry appears in the source either in the singular or in the plural fourteen more times: on pages 40, 42-43, 51, 65, 78, 94, 128, 179 and 293.

MS 47473-50, ScrTsEN: were the sesquipedalia of the panepistemion | *JJA* 46:359 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | 4.3+ | *FW* 116.30-1

residence

Lewis Carroll 42: On January 24, 1851, just three days before his nineteenth birthday, Charles Dodgson took up his **residence** at Christ Church, and from that time to the day of his death his name was always associated with the fine old building which was his *Alma Mater*. The men of Christ Church called it the “House,” and were very proud of their college, as well they might be, for Oxford could not boast of a more imposing structure.

Note: The entry appears in the source five more times: ‘the residence’ (p. 21), ‘into residence’ (pp. 48, 68 and 73) and ‘in residence’ (p. 136).

MS 47473-25v, ScrMT: ~~The heat~~ ^+Heated+^ residence | *JJA* 46:238 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 111.33

fane >

MS 47473-43, ScrTsLA: ^+fane’s pinnacle+^ | *JJA* 46:345 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 122.10

pinnacle >

MS 47473-43, ScrTsLA: ^+fane’s pinnacle+^ | *JJA* 46:345 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 122.10

usurped >

MS 47473-43v, ScrMT: place usurped by | *JJA* 46:304 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 000.00

the throne

Lewis Carroll 43:

“Now rising o’er the level plain,
Mid academic groves enshrined.
The Gothic tower, the Grecian **fane**,
Ascend in solemn state combined.”

The spire of St. Aldates (pronounced St. Olds); Sir Christopher Wren’s domed tower over the entrance to Christ Church; the spires of the Cathedral of St. Mary; the tower of All Saints; the twin towers of All Souls; the dome of Radcliffe Library; the massive tower of Merton, and the beautiful **pinnacles** of Magdalen, all passed before him, “rising o’er the level plain” as the verse puts it, backed by dense foliage, and sharply outlined against the blue horizon.[...] It was from the Castle of Oxford that the Empress Maud escaped at dead of night, in a white gown, over the snow and the frozen river, when Stephen **usurped the throne**.

MS 47473-37, ScrTsBMS: those ~~widopen~~ ^+^+~~throwopen~~ ^+^+throneopen+^+^ | *JJA* 46:333 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 120.28

letters patent >

MS 47482b-41, ScrLMS: letter ^+letters patent+^ | *JJA* 57:083 | late 1924 | III§1A.*3/1D.*3/2A.*3/2C.*3 | *FW* 419.20

rooms >

Note: The entry appears in the source twenty-two more times: on pages 22, 45, 65, 79, 87, 136-9, 224, 232, 248, 249, 255, 284 and 291.

MS 47473-39, TsILS: place-usurped ^+room taken up+^ | *JJA* 46:337 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 125.20

tutor

Lewis Carroll 45: Christ Church really owes its foundation to the famous Cardinal Wolsey. Charles Lutwidge Dodgson had its history by heart; how the wicked old prelate, wishing to leave behind him a monument of lasting good to cover his many misdeeds, obtained the royal license to found the college as early as 1525; how, in 1529, as Shakespeare said, he bade “a long farewell to all his greatness,” and his possessions, including Cardinal College as it was then called, fell into the ruthless hands of Henry VIII; and how, after many ups and downs, the present foundation of Christ Church was created under “**letters patent** of Henry VIII dated November 4, 1546.”[...] There was another smaller quadrangle called Peckwater Quadrangle, where young Dodgson had his **rooms** when he first entered college, but later when he became a **tutor** or a “don” as the instructors were usually called, he moved into the Great Quad[45]rangle. A beautiful meadow lies beyond the south gate, spreading out in a long and fertile stretch to the river’s edge.

MS 47471b-50v, ScrLMA: Low wretched ^+tutor+^ that he was | *JJA* 47:332 | Jan 1924 | I.7§1.*0 | *FW* 000.00

MS 47483-120, TsBMA: ^+with to my fondest ^+to+^ tutor, X. X. X. X.+^ | *JJA* 57:187 | Mar 1926 | III§1A.5/1D.5//2A.5/2B.2/2C.5 | *FW* 458.03

T >

?MS 47477-122, ScrMT: Samply tee dee eh ah are eye end gee yes. | *JJA* 51:121 | late 1932 | II.1§6ACE.2+ | *FW* 000.00

initials >

Note: The entry appears in the source one more time: on page 255.

?MS 47472-97v, ScrMT: of those initials | *JJA* 45:003 | Aug-Sep 1923 | I.2§1.*0 | *FW* 000.00

MS 47473-25, ScrILA: the ^+initials+^ majuscule of Earwicker | *JJA* 46:317 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*2 | *FW* 119.16

MS 47471b-51v, ScrMT: was to write strings of honourable, learned, highplaced ^+neoclassical+^ initials after his name | *JJA* 47:334 | Jan 1924 | I.7§1.*0 | *FW* 000.00

Jeeby >

MS 47482a-4v, ScrMT: Jeebies, ugh. | *JJA* 60:006 | Nov-Dec 1925 | III§4T.*0+ | *FW* 590.19

underling >

?MS 47471b-43, ScrLMA: ^+the innocent exhibitionism of those capricious underlinings+^ | *JJA* 46:240 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 121.19

MS 47471b-67, ScrMT: that you shared with underlings | *JJA* 47:379 | Jan-Feb 1924 | I.7§2.*0 | *FW* 193.01

young scholar

Lewis Carroll 46: In it he calls the new tower the “Tea-chest,” the passage to the cathedral the “Trench,” the entrance itself the “Tunnel” (here we have the three **T**’s). The architect, whose **initials** are G. B., he thinly disguises as “**Jeeby**,” and his disapproval is expressed through “Our Willie,” meaning William E. Gladstone, who gives vent to his rage in this fashion:

“For as I’m true knight, a fouler sight,

I'd never live to see.
 Before I'd be the ruffian dark,
 Who planned this ghastly show,
 I'd serve as secretary's clerk [pronounced *clark*]
 To Ayrton or to Lowe.
 Before I'd own the loathly thing,
 That Christ Church Quad reveals,
 I'd serve as shoeblack's **underling**
 To Odger and to Beales."

But no thought of ridicule entered the earnest **young scholar's** mind during those early days at Oxford. Everything he saw in his surroundings was most impressive.
 MS 47482b-69, ScrMT: a young scholar the name of Kevin | *JJA* 58:017 | Nov-Dec 1923 | III§3A.*1+ | [FW 482.17]

funeral >

Note: The entry appears in the source one more time: on page 295.

MS 47471b-4v, ScrMT: funeral requisites | *JJA* 45:153 | Nov 1923 | I.3§2.*0 | FW 066.34

MS 47471b-27, ScrMT: ^+a+^ grand funeral Maggy | *JJA* 46:237 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | [FW 111.15]

MS 47471b-41, ScrMT: grand funeral of McGrath Brothers | *JJA* 46:271 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | [FW 617.11]

MS 47471b-41, ScrLMA: ^+His funeral will shortly take place.+^ | *JJA* 46:271 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | [FW 617.20]

MS 47473-42, ScrTsLA: prepronominal funferal, engraved | *JJA* 46:343 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | FW 120.10

MS 47473-33, ScrTsILS: grand ~~funeral~~ ^+funferall+^ | *JJA* 46:327 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | FW 111.15

MS 47482a-100, ScrMT: With with a grand funferall. Fumfum fumfum! | *JJA* 44:033 | Oct-Nov 1926 | I.1§1B.*0/1D.*0 | FW 013.15

zeal

Lewis Carroll 47: Young Dodgson went into his studies, as he did into everything else, with his whole soul. He devoted a great deal of his time to mathematics, and quite as much to divinity, but just as he had settled down for months of serious work, the news of his mother's sudden death sent him hurrying back to Croft Rectory to join the sorrowing household. It was a terrible blow to them all; with this young family growing up around her, she could ill be spared, and the loss of her filled those first Oxford days with dark shadows for the boy—he was only a boy still for all his nineteen years—and we can imagine how deeply he mourned for his mother.

What we know of her is very faint and shadowy. That her influence was keenly felt for many years, we can only glean from the love and reverence with which the memory of her was guarded; for this English home hid its grief in the depths of its heart, and only the privileged few might enter and console.

This was the first and only break in the family for many years. Charles went back to Oxford immediately after the **funeral**, and took up his studies again with redoubled **zeal**.

?MS 47471b-35v, ScrMT: zeal | *JJA* 46:239 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | FW 000.00

?MS 47471b-34v, ScrMT: ~~this~~ ^+the+^ unerring zeal | *JJA* 46:293 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§3.*0 | FW 000.00

first class ...a second

Lewis Carroll 48: His hard study during the first year won him a Boulter scholarship; the next year he took **First Class** honors in mathematics, and **a second** in classical studies, and on Christmas Eve, 1852, he was made a Student of Christ Church College.

MS 47482v-117v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+the gipsy mating of a first class with secondbest buns+^ | *JJA* 46:362 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | FW 000.00

chubby ... boys >

MS 47482b-61v, ScrMT and ScrILS: of a chubby ~~angeline~~ ^{angel} ^{lovable} ^{angelboy} ^{bellino} / ^{boy} bold love of an angel. + ^ | *JJA* 58:003 | Nov-Dec 1924 | III§3A.*0 | *FW* 474.15

roundabouts >

Note: The entry appears in the source four more times: on pages 71, 72, 120 and 129.

MS 47473-189, ScrMT: I'm only any girl ^+you lovely fellow of my dreams+^ and because old someone is not roundabout | *JJA* 47:060 | Jul 1927 | I.6§1(AB).*1 | *FW* 146.07

treat of treats >

?MS 47471b-42v, ScrMT: an every – ~~place~~ – tale – a treat – itself variety | *JJA* 46:302 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 123.28

boat >

?MS 47482b-67v, ScrLPA: ^+- You told us a moment since of this barrow well now I suggest to you that before there was the barrow there was a boat. Would you hear me out in that? An orange boat+^ | *JJA* 58:004 | Nov-Dec 1924 | III§3A.*1+ | *FW* 479.25

?MS 47484a-250, ScrTsILA: An orange boat. ^+He is a boat.+^ | *JJA* 58:318 | Dec 1928-Jan 1929 | III§3A.8/3B.8 | *FW* 479.31

miles

Lewis Carroll 49-50: Here on sunny days the nurses brought the children for an airing; **chubby** little **boys** in long trousers and “**roundabouts**,” dainty little girls, with corkscrew ringlets and long pantalets and muslin “frocks” and poke bonnets, in the depths of which were hidden the rosebud faces. These were the favorites of the young Student, whose slim figure in cap and gown was often the center of an animated group of tiny girls; one on his lap, one perhaps on his shoulder, several at his knee, while he told them stories of the animals he knew, and drew funny little pictures on stray bits of paper. The “roundabouts” went to the wall: they were only boys!

His coming was always hailed with delight. Sometimes he would take them for a stroll, always full of wonder and interest to the children, for alone, with these chosen friends of his, his natural shyness left him, the sensitive mouth took smiling curves, the deep blue eyes were full of laughter, and he spun story after story for them in his quaint way, filling their little heads with odd fancies which would never have been there but for him. The “bunnies” held animated conversations with these small maids; [49] every chirp and twitter of the birds grew to mean something to them. He took them across the meadow, and showed them the turtles swimming on the river bank; sometimes even oh,—**treat of treats!**—he took them in his **boat**, and pulling gently down the pretty rippling stream, told them stories of the shining fish they could see darting here and there in its depths, and of wonderful creatures they could not see, who would not show themselves while curious little girls were staring into the water.[...] On other days a tramp of **miles** gave just the exercise he needed.

Note: The entry appears in the source nine more times: on pages 7, 10, 41, 208-10 and 294.

MS 47473-38, TsILS: made ~~quite~~ ^{quite} ^+miles+^ apart | *JJA* 46:335 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 123.20

looked up to >

?MS 47471b-35v, ScrILS: ~~pested~~ ^{pested} ^+looked up to.+^ | *JJA* 46:293 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§3.*0 | ‘The Delivery of the Letter’ [*FW* 000.00]

erect >

MS 47471b-44, ScrMT: Erect, seated on horseback | *JJA* 46:241 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 108.01

on horseback

Lewis Carroll 52: We must not imagine that the years at Oxford were “all work and no play,” for Charles Dodgson’s many vacations were spent either at home, where his father made much of him, his brothers **looked up to** him, and his sisters petted and spoiled him, or on little trips of interest and amusement.

Once, during what is known as the “Long Vacation,” he visited London at the time of the Great Exhibition, and wrote a vivid letter of description to his sister Elizabeth. What seemed to interest him most was the vastness of everything he saw, the huge crystal fountain and the colossal statues on either side of the central aisle. One statue he particularly noticed. It was called the “Amazon and the Tiger,” and many of us have doubtless seen the picture, the strong, **erect**, girlish figure **on horseback**, and the tiger

clinging to the horse, his teeth buried in his neck, the girl's face full of terror, the horse rearing with fright and pain. He always liked anything that told a story, either in statues or in pictures, and in after years, when he became a skilled photographer, he was fond of taking his many girlfriends in costume, for somehow it always suggested a story.

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: standing, seated on horseback | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | [FW 108.01]

personage

Lewis Carroll 53: During the following Long Vacation he went to Whitby, where he prepared for final examination in mathematics, and so well did he work that he took First Class honors and became quite a distinguished **personage** among the undergraduates.

Note: The entry appears in the source two more times: on pages 245 and 294.

?MS 47482b-107, ScrMT: to the highest personage | *JJA* 58:089 | Dec 1924 | III§3B.*1 | FW 534.23

jumbles of words >

?MS 47483-84, ScrMT: through a jumble of life | *JJA* 57:297 | Feb 1928 | III§1BC.*0 | FW 416.09-10

regular

Lewis Carroll 55: His numerous clever sketches, too, gave him hope of better work hereafter, and this we know had been his dream through his boyish years; it was his dream still, but where his talent would lie he had no idea, though hazy poems and queer **jumbles of words** popped into his mind on the slightest notice. Still he could not settle down seriously to such work just at first; there was other work at hand and he must learn to wait. During the first year of tutorship he took many private pupils, besides lecturing in mathematics, his chosen profession, from three to three and a half hours a day. The next year he was one of the **regular** lecturers, and often lectured seven hours a day, not counting the time it took him to prepare his work.

Note: The entry appears in the source six more times in: 'regular course' (p. 57), 'a regular contributor' (p. 64), 'a regular preaching clergyman' (p. 73), 'a regular officiating clergyman' (p. 77), 'a regular nonsense story' (p. 264), and 'a regular serenade' (p. 277).

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: regular racer | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | FW 108.06

sooner or later >

MS 47471b-35v, ScrTMA: to be followed ^+sooner or later+^ by other | *JJA* 46:239 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | FW 000.00

fun-making >

?MS 47473-33, ScrTsILS: ~~funeral~~ ^+funferall+^ | *JJA* 46:327 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | FW 111.15

fun-loving >

?MS 47473-33, ScrTsILS: ~~funeral~~ ^+funferall+^ | *JJA* 46:327 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | FW 111.15

the rarest >

MS 47473-42v, ScrILS to ScrTsLA: ~~the most surprising~~ ^+easily of the rarest ^+rariest+^+ | *JJA* 46:344 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | FW 121.16

path of learning

Lewis Carroll 56: Whatever mathematical ax he had to grind, he always managed to put a keen edge upon it **sooner or later**.

To his many friends, especially his many girl friends, this side of his character was most remarkable. How this **fun-making, fun-loving**, story-telling nonsense rhymer could turn in a twinkling into the grave, precise "don" and discourse on rectangles, and polygons, and parallel lines, and unknown quantities was more than they could understand.

Girls, the best of them, **the rarest** and finest of them, are not, as a rule, fond of mathematics. They "take" it in school, as they "take" whooping cough and measles at home, but in those days they seldom went further than the "first steps" in plain arithmetic. Girls, especially the little girls of Charles Dodgson's immediate circle, rarely went to school; they were usually in the care of governesses who helped them along the narrow **path of learning** which they themselves had trod, and these little maids could truly say, with all their hearts:

"Multiplication is vexation,

Division is as bad,
The Rule of Three, it puzzles me,
And Fractions drive me mad!”

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: a whittlewit laden with the loot of learning. | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0
| *FW* 108.07

wise >

MS 47473-38, ScrTsBMS: the cut and dry aks and why ^{^+wise+^ ^+form+^} of the semifinal | *JJA* 46:335
| Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 123.02

R’s >

MS 47473-51, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^{^+and those ars-rrrr:— those ars,+^} | *JJA* 46:360 | Feb-Mar 1925 |
I.5§1.3+ | 4.3 | *FW* 122.06-7

Conger eel >

MS 47482b-87v, ScrLPA: ^{^+The Human Conger Eel+^} | *JJA* 58:050 | Nov-Dec 1924 | III§3A.*2/3B.*0
| *FW* 525.26

once a week

Lewis Carroll 57: The little daughters of the **wise** Oxford men were considered finely grounded if they had mastered the three **R’s** (“Reading, ’Riting, and ’Rithmetic”) and the young “don” knew pretty well how far they were led along these paths for if we remember our “Alice in Wonderland” we may easily recall that interesting conversation between *Alice*, the *Mock Turtle* and the *Gryphon*, about schools, the *Mock Turtle* remarking with a sigh:

“I took only the regular course.”

“What was that?” inquired Alice.

“Reeling and Writhing, of course, to begin with,” the Mock Turtle replied, “and then the different branches of Arithmetic—Ambition, Distraction, Uglification, and Derision.”

“What else had you to learn?” asks Alice later on.

“Well, there was Mystery,” the Mock Turtle replied, counting off the subjects on his flappers, “Mystery—ancient and modern—with Seography; then Drawling—the Drawling-master was an old **Conger-eel** that used to come **once a week**; *he* taught us Drawling, Stretching, and Fainting in Coils.” [Drawing, sketching, and painting in oils.] *Lewis Carroll* loved this play upon words.

MS 47471b-43v, ScrLMA: respected by him ^{^+once a week+^} | *JJA* 46:304 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 124.17

active young mind

Lewis Carroll 58: It is doubtful if any little girl in *Lewis Carroll’s* time ever learned “Laughing and Grief” unless she was *very* ambitious, but many a quick, **active young mind** absorbed the simple problems which he was constantly turning into games for them.

MS 47473-23, ScrLMA: the minds ^{^+of active and agitated+^} | *JJA* 46:315 | Jan-Feb 1924 | I.5§4.*2 |
FW 114.34

devout >

MS 47471b-31, ScrMT: true devout husband | *JJA* 46:255 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | ‘The Revered Letter’
[*FW* 000.00]

plain >

MS 47471b-46v, ScrLMA: to vision her ^{^+plump & plain+^} | *JJA* 46:243 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW*
108.28

bright young faces

Lewis Carroll 59: As yet he was only Charles Dodgson, a struggling young Student, anxious for independence, interested in his work, simple, sincere, **devout**, a dreamer of dreams which had not yet taken shape, and above all, a true lover of little girls, no matter how **plain**, or fretful, or rumped, or even dirty. His kindly eyes could see beneath the creases on the top, his gentle fingers clasped the shrinking, trembling little hands; his low voice charmed them all unconsciously, and no doubt the children he loved did for him as much as he did for them. If he felt the strain of overwork nothing soothed him like a romp with his favorites, and young as he was, when dreaming of the future and the magic circle in which he

would write his name, it was not of the great world he was thinking, but of **bright young faces**, with dancing eyes and sunny curls, and eager voices continually demanding—“One more story.”
MS 47471b-29v, ScrILS: ~~the man~~ ^+the bright soandso who is able+^ | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.28

threescore and ten >

?MS 47482a-78v, ScrMT: 3 score & ten | *JJA* 44:087 | Nov 1926 | I.1§2A.*1 | *FW* 020.15

?counted backward

Lewis Carroll 60: It’s a charming old German fashion, for the older one grows the brighter the lights become, and if you chance to get *real* old—a fine “**threescore and ten**” why,—if there’s a candle for each year, there you are—in a perfect blaze of glory!

We have just passed over the very oldest part of our Boy’s life; from the time he became Lewis Carroll, Charles Dodgson began to go backward; he did a lot of things backward, as we shall see later. He wrote letters backward, he told stories backward, he spelled and **counted backward**—in fact, he was so fond of doing things backward we do not wonder that he stepped out from the circle of the years

MS 47482a-65v, ScrMT: It would be then dear hearts of my counting farewell to back numbers | *JJA* 55:003 | Jul 1926 | II.2§8AC.*0 | [*FW* 286.17]

maze >

MS 47471b-42v, ScrLMS: ^+a word here as cunningly hidden a ~~nest~~ ^+maze+^ like a fieldmouse in a nest [of] coloured ribbons+^ | *JJA* 46:302 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 120.05

editor >

MS 47471b-25v, ScrMT: Wonderfully well this explains the double nature of this gryphonic script and while its ingredients stand out with stereopticon relief we can ~~see~~ ^+peep+^ ^+tour+^ beyond the figure of the scriptor into the subconscious editor’s mind | *JJA* 46:238 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 000.00

goose

Lewis Carroll 61-2: His mathematical genius blossomed forth in a wonderful labyrinth or **maze**, a geometrical design within a given square form, of a tangle of intersecting lines and angles containing a hidden pathway to the center. These designs, that seem so remarkable to outsiders, were very simple to the **editor** of [61] *Misch-Masch*, who was always inventing puzzles of some sort. He also wrote a series of “Studies from the English Poets,” which he illustrated himself. One specially good drawing was of the following line from one of Keats’s poems. “She did so—but ’tis doubtful how or whence.” The picture represents a very fat old lady, with a capitially drawn placid face, perched on a post marked “*Dangerous*” seemingly in midwater. In her chubby hand is a basket with the long neck of a **goose** hanging out.

Note: The entry appears in the source three more times: on pages 62, 63 and 110.

MS 47471b-48v, ScrTM: to tickle the gander as well as the goose. | *JJA* 46:312 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*1 | *FW* 123.29

hatred

Lewis Carroll 63: “Whether she sustained life by eating raw goose is uncertain. At least she did not follow Father William’s example by devouring the beak. The question naturally suggests itself: Why was she not rescued? My answer is that either such a dense fog enveloped the whole neighborhood that even her bulky form was invisible, or that she was so unpopular a character that each man feared the hatred of the rest if he should go to her succor.”

MS 47471b-29v, ScrILS: political ~~allusions~~ ^+hatred+^ | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 000.00

woodcut >

?MS 47471b-8, ScrMT: a rough woodcut soon fluttered on highway and byway to the rose of the winds from lane to lattice | *JJA* 46:004 | Oct 1923 | I.2§2.*1 | *FW* 043.25

bits >

Note: Possibly the source for VI.B.7.017(c) ^bour unsmiling bit.

?gushing thing >

MS 47471b-43v, ScrMT: and gashes | *JJA* 46:304 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 124.02

auburn >

MS 47471b-39, ScrBMA: ^+auburn+^ hair falling | *JJA* 46:267 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | ‘The Revered Letter’ [*FW* 000.00]

footstep of the elephant

Note: Possibly the source for ‘bullfooted bee’ (MS 47471b-35v, *JJA* 46:239).

Lewis Carroll 65-6: *The Train* was really very ambitious, full, indeed, of the best talent of the day. There were short stories and serials, poems, timely articles, jokes, puns, anecdotes [*sic*]*—*in short, all the attractions that help toward the making of an attractive magazine, and though the illustrations were nothing but old-fashioned **woodcuts**, the reading was quite as good, and in many cases better than what we find in the average magazine of to-day.

Many of the little poems Lewis Carroll wrote at this time he tucked away in some cubby-hole and made use of later in one or the other of his books. One of his very earliest printed **bits** is called: [65]

MY FANCY.

I painted her a **gushing thing**,
 With years perhaps a score,
I little thought to find they were
 At least a dozen more.
My fancy gave her eyes of blue,
 A curly **auburn** head;
I came to find the blue—a green,
 The auburn turned to red.

She boxed my ears this morning,
 They tingled very much;
I own that I could wish her
 A somewhat lighter touch.
And if you were to ask me how
 Her charms might be improved,
I would not have them *added* to,
 But just a few *removed*!

She has the bear’s ethereal grace,
 The bland hyena’s laugh,
The **footstep of the elephant**,
 The neck of the giraffe;
I love her still, believe me,
 Tho’ my heart its passion hides—
“She is all my fancy painted her,”
 But, oh—*how much besides*!

pencil and ... paper >

MS 47471b-38v, ScrMT: pen & paper | *JJA* 46:266 | Jan 1924 | I.5§2.*1 | *FW* 118.24

celebrated

Lewis Carroll 67: a **pencil and** bit of **paper** were always ready in some inner pocket, for illustrating purposes, and it is doubtful if any **celebrated** artist could produce more sketches on such a variety of subjects. His power to make his pencil “talk” impressed his sisters and brothers greatly; they caught every scrap of paper that fluttered from his hands, treasured it, and if the drawing was distinct enough, they colored it with crayons or touched it up in black and white, for the use of *The Rectory Umbrella* and the later publication of *Misch-Masch*. In his secret soul he longed to be an artist; he certainly possessed genius of a queer sort. A few strokes would tell the story, usually a funny one or a quaint one, but all his art failed to make his people look quite real or natural just dolls stuffed with sawdust.

MS 47482b-22v, ScrLPA: ^+- Celebrated? pursued Shaun. Notorious I rather wd feel inclined in myself to describe him as.+^ | *JJA* 57:046 | May 1924 | III§1A.*2/1D.*2//2A.*2/2C.*2 | *FW* 421.21

MS 47482b-41v, ScrLPA: ^+for it is well celebrated that he has consumption on the premises+^ | *JJA* 57:084 | late 1924 | III§1A.*3/1D.*3//2A.*3/2C.*3 | *FW* 422.07-8

canons >

MS 47473-49v, ScrTsLA: as ten canons in skelterfugue | *JJA* 46:358 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 121.28

patience >

Note: The entry appears in the source three more times: on pages 70 and 135.

MS 47471b-29v, ScrMT: Now, patience. And remember patience is the great thing | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.08

fame >

Note: Possibly the source for VI.B.7.018(a): fame's pinnacle.

agonies

Lewis Carroll 68: he “took” people whenever he could **canons**, deacons, deans, students, undergraduates and children. The “grownups” submitted with a gentle sort of **patience**, but he made his camera such a point of attraction for the youngsters that he could “take” them as often as he liked, and he has left behind him a wonderful array of photographs, many of well-known, even celebrated people, among whom we may find Tennyson, the Rossetti family, Ellen and Kate Terry, John Ruskin, George Macdonald, Charlotte M. Yonge, Sir John Millais, and many others known to **fame**; and considering that photography had not reached its present perfection, Lewis Carroll's photographs show remarkable skill. There is no doubt that his admiring family suffered **agonies** in posing, to say nothing of his friends who were not always beautiful enough to produce “pretty pictures”

Note: The entry appears in the source two more times in the singular: on pages 180 and 210.

MS 47473-49v, ScrTsLA: of that heroic agony | *JJA* 46:358 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 122.04

photographic artist >

MS 47471b-25v, ScrMT: photoist | *JJA* 46:238 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1*0 | *FW* 111.36

porter

Lewis Carroll 69-70:

From his shoulder Hiawatha
Took the camera of rosewood,
Made of sliding, folding rosewood;
Neatly put it all together,
In its case it lay compactly,
Folded into nearly nothing;
But he opened out the hinges,
Pushed and pulled the joints and hinges
Till it looked all squares and oblongs,
Like a complicated figure
In the second book of Euclid.[...] [69] [...]

But my Hiawatha's patience,
His politeness and his patience,
Unaccountably had vanished,
And he left that happy party.
Neither did he leave them slowly,
With the calm deliberation,
The intense deliberation,
Of a **photographic artist**:
But he left them in a hurry,
Left them in a mighty hurry,
Stating that he would not stand it,
Stating in emphatic language
What he'd be before he'd stand it.

Hurriedly he packed his boxes:
Hurriedly the **porter** trundled
On a barrow all his boxes:

Hurriedly he took his ticket:
Hurriedly the train received him:
Thus departed Hiawatha.

MS 47473-51, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+and tossed down by porter+^ | *JJA* 46:360 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | | *FW* 122.10

pitch >

MS 47473-42v, ScrTsLA: ^+those haughtypitched disdotted aitches+^ | *JJA* 46:344 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 121.16

armed truce

Lewis Carroll 71: Notice how metrically this sounds. Tune up to the Hiawatha **pitch** and you will have the same swinging measure in the above sentences.

Lewis Carroll's real acquaintance with Tennyson began in that eventful year of 1856. The odd, shaggy man, with the fine head and the keen, restless eyes, fascinated the young Student greatly. He went often to Tennyson's home and did his best to be interested in the poet's two little boys, Hallam and Lionel. Had they been girls there would have been no difficulty, but he always had strained relations with boys; still, as these "roundabouts" belonged to the little Tennysons, we find a sort of **armed truce** kept up between them.

MS 47473-51, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+truce with booty+^ | *JJA* 46:360 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | | *FW* 122.09

critic

Lewis Carroll 72: That same year he made the acquaintance of John Ruskin, and the great art **critic** turned out to be a very valuable friend, as was also Sir James Paget, the eminent surgeon, who gave him many hints on medicine and surgery, in which Charles Dodgson was deeply interested.

Note: The entry appears in the source two more times: on pages 132 and 143.

MS 47471b-46, ScrMT: a captious critic might describe them | *JJA* 46:243 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 109.24

speaking

Lewis Carroll 73: He stammered, not on all occasions, but quite enough to make steady **speaking** an effort, painful to himself and his hearers. The other objection lay in the fact that Christ Church had rigid laws for its clergy concerning amusements. Charles Dodgson had no wish to be shut out of the world; he was fond of theaters and operas, and he did not see that he was doing any special good to his fellow-creatures by putting them out of his life. But at last, after battling with his conscience, and earnest consultation with a few wise friends, he decided that he would be ordained, though he would not become a regular preaching clergyman.

Note: The entry appears in the source three more times: on pages 62, 149 and 241.

MS 47471b-45, ScrTMA: probably ^+speaking+^ | *JJA* 46:246 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 108.20

a flutter >

MS 47473-47v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+with its basque of bayleaves all aflutter about its middle,+^ | *JJA* 46:354 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | | *FW* 121.05

tableaux vivants >

MS 47471b-6, ScrLMA: ^+Note his slick hair, so elegant, tableaux vivants,+^ | *JJA* 45:035 | Nov 1923 | I.3§2.*1 | *FW* 065.06-7

young fellow >

?MS 47471b-45, ScrMT: any fellow | *JJA* 46:242 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 109.01

gentleman was too newly born

Lewis Carroll 74: Later in the season, the Queen, the Prince Consort, and several princes and princesses came up to Oxford and surprised everybody. Christ Church was certainly in **a flutter**, and the day was turned into a gala occasion. There was a brilliant reception that evening at Dean Liddell's and **tableaux vivants**, to which we may be sure our modest Lewis Carroll gave much assistance. He was already on intimate terms with the three little Liddells, Lorina, Alice, and Edith, and as the children were to pose in a tableau, he was certainly there to help and suggest with a score of quaint ideas.

He had a pleasant talk with the Prince of Wales, who shook hands cordially and condescended to ask several questions of the young photographer, praising the photographs which he had seen, and promised to choose some for himself some day. He regarded the pleasant-looking, chatty **young fellow** as just one of the college “dons”; he had never even heard of Lewis Carroll, indeed that **gentleman was too newly born** to be known very well anywhere outside of Charles Lutwidge Dodgson’s study

MS 47471b-19v, ScrMT: Always the born gentleman can be plainly seen by all from such behaviour. | *JJA* 45:162 | Nov 1923 | I.3§3.*1 | *FW* 000.00

MS 47471b-26v, ScrMT: lovely face of some ^+born+^ gentleman | *JJA* 46:236 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 111.13

signature

Lewis Carroll 75: To him a letter or a sentiment would have had no meaning nor value if not addressed personally to himself; whereas, the autograph fiend of the present day would be content with the **signature** no matter to whom addressed.

Note: The entry appears in the source two more times: on pages 75 and 218.

MS 47471b-41v, ScrMT: is a perfect signature | *JJA* 46:298 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 115.08

?tenderness and love

Lewis Carroll 76: Little girls, particularly, remembered their beauty, for they felt a thrill at their youthful heartstrings when those eyes, brimful of kindliness, turned upon them and warmed their childish souls. They were quick to feel the gentle pressure of his hand, his touch upon their shoulders or on their heads, which drew these little magnets close to his side where he loved to have them, for behind the shyness and reserve of Lewis Carroll was a great wealth of **tenderness and love** which only his girl friends understood, because it was only to them that he cared to show this part of himself.

MS 47482b-118, ScrILA to ScrTsEN: ^+about the tender passion hinted at+^ | *JJA* 46:363 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 115.13

regular officiating clergyman >

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: regular racer | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.06

MS 47482b-118, ScrTsEN: usual soutane suit | *JJA* 46:363 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 115.17

upturned >

Note: Possibly the source for the notebook entry: VI.B.7.110(e) upturned.

the light ... in his eyes

Lewis Carroll 77: On December 22, 1861, in spite of many doubts and misgivings as to his worthiness, Charles Dodgson was ordained deacon by the Bishop of Oxford. He did this partly from his duty as a Student of Christ Church, but more because of the influence it would give him among the undergraduates, whose welfare he had so much at heart. He preached often but he never became a regular officiating clergyman, and his sermons were always delightful because they were never what we call “preachy.”

He was so truly good and religious, his faith was so simple, his desire to do right was so unflinching, that in spite of the slight drawback in his speech he had the gift of impressing his hearers deeply. His sermons were dedicated to the service of God, and he was content if they bore good fruit; he did not care what people said about them. He often preached at the evening service for the college servants; but most of all he loved to preach to children, to see the earnest young faces upturned to him, to feel that they were following each word. It was then that he put his whole heart into the task before him; **the light grew in his eyes**, he forgot to stammer, forgot everything, save the young souls he was leading, in his eagerness to show them the way.

MS 47471b-31, ScrMT: I first saw the lovelight in his eye | *JJA* 46:255 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | *FW* 000.00

oar ... strokes

Lewis Carroll 81: It was the work of a moment to steady it so that the eager youngsters could scramble in, then he stepped in himself, pushing off with his **oar**, and a few long, steady **strokes** brought them in midstream. This was an ordinary afternoon occurrence, and the children alone knew the delights of being the chosen companions of Lewis Carroll.

MS 47482b-69, ScrMT: - I no way need you, stroke oar, | *JJA* 58:017 | Nov-Dec 1923 | III§3A.*1+ | *FW* 482.26

well-pitched

Lewis Carroll 82: He had a story or a legend about every place they passed, but most of all they loved the stories he “made up” as he went along. He had a low, **well-pitched** voice, with the delightful trick of dropping it in moments of profound interest, sometimes stopping altogether and closing his eyes in pretended sleep, when his listeners were truly thrilled.

MS 47473-42v, ScrTsLA: those haughtypitched disdotted aitches | *JJA* 46:344 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 121.16

soft moist earth >

?MS 47482b-118v, ScrTsLA: our very moistnostrilled one | *JJA* 46:364 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 115.26

Alice’s

Note: The source for ‘Alice’s’ in VI.B.7.005(b) ^bbut those / of us who have spent / who have ~~spent~~ done / our bit at Alice’s / in the darkness of / the consulting room.

Lewis Carroll 85-6: Now, as Lewis Carroll lay there, a thousand odd fancies elbowing one another in his active brain, his hands groping in the soft moist earth about him, his fingers suddenly closed over that magic Golden Key. It was a queer invisible key, just the kind that fairies use, and neither Lorina, Alice, nor Edith would have been able to find it if they had hunted ever so long.[...] Lewis Carroll turned, with one of his rare sweet [85] smiles, to the eager trio and began the story of “**Alice’s** Adventures Underground.”

MS 47482b-118, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+“Alice’s”+^ | *JJA* 46:363 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | | *FW* 000.00

dress >

?MS 47471b-82, ScrBMA: ^+he gave me this piece of a ~~new~~ ^+bulletproof+^ dress+^ | *JJA* 46:257 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | *FW* 000.00

bit of acting

Lewis Carroll 87: She was a dear little round, chubby child, a great camera favorite and consequently a frequent visitor to his rooms, for he took her picture on all occasions. One, as a beggar child, has become quite famous. She is pictured standing, with her ragged **dress** slipping from her shoulders and her right hand held as if begging for pennies; the other hand rests upon her hip, and her head is bent in a meek fashion; but the mouth has a roguish curve, and there is just the shadow of a laugh in the dark eyes, for of course it’s only “make believe,” and no one knows it better than Alice herself. Lewis Carroll liked the little **bit of acting** she did in this trifling part.

?MS 47482b-118, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+our unsmiling bit+^ | *JJA* 46:363 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | | *FW* 115.22

elf-locks >

Note: The entry appears in the source three more times: on pages 91, 123, 146,

MS 47473-43v, ScrILS in ScrTsLA: ~~the eyes~~ ^+lobster locks+^ | *JJA* 46:346 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 122.15-6

manuscript >

MS 47471b-27, ScrILA: genuine ^+relique of+^ old Irish **MS** ^+poetry+^ | *JJA* 46:237 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 000.00

MS 47471b-25v, ScrMT: Wonderfully well this explains the double nature of this gryphonic script and while its ingredients stand out with stereopticon relief we can ~~see~~ ^+peep+^ ^+tour+^ beyond the figure of the scriptor into the subconscious editor’s mind | *JJA* 46:238 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 000.00

MS 47471b-43v, ScrMT: the script was clear | *JJA* 46:304 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 122.15-6

original Alice >

Note: The entry appears in the source fourteen more times: on pages 20, 36, 61, 81, 88, 89(2), 93, 128, 134, 141, 214, 245 and 275.

MS 47471b-47v, ScrMT: About the original hen | *JJA* 46:244 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 110.22

MS 47471b-19v, ScrMT: original bag of one apiece cakes & Adam Findlater's figrolls which was given to me on occasion of our last golden wedding day by dear Mr Earwicker. Thank you, beloved, for your beautiful parcel. | *JJA* 46:277 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*2 | [*FW* 619.02]

an expert

Lewis Carroll 88-9: Yet in studying the faces one can understand why it was Alice who inspired him. Lorina's eyes are looking straight ahead, but the lids are dropped with a little conscious air, as if the business of having one's picture taken was a very serious matter, to say nothing of the responsibility of keeping two small sisters in order. Edith is staring the camera out of countenance, uncertain whether to laugh or to frown, a pretty child with curls drooping over her face; but Alice, with the **elf-locks** and the straight heavy "bang," is looking far away with those wonderful eyes of hers; perhaps she was even then thinking of Wonderland, perhaps even then a light flashed from her to Lewis Carroll in the shape of a promise to take her there some day. At any rate, if it hadn't been for Alice there would have been no Wonderland, and without Wonderland, childhood is but a tale half-told, and even to this day, nearly fifty years since that "golden afternoon," every little girl bearing the name of Alice who has read the book and has anything of an imagination, firmly believes that she is the sole and only Alice who could venture into Lewis Carroll's Wonderland.

After he had told the story and the original Alice had expressed her approval, he promised to write it out for her to keep. Of course this took time, because, in the first place, his writing was not quite plain enough for a child to read easily, so every [88] letter was carefully printed. Then the illustrations were troublesome, and he drew as many as he could, consulting a book on natural history for the correct forms of the queer animals Alice found. The *Mock Turtle* was his own invention, for there never was such an animal on land or sea.

This book was handed over to the small Alice, who little dreamed at that time of the treasure she was to have in her keeping. Over twenty years later, when Alice had become Mrs. Reginald Hargreaves, the great popularity of "Alice in Wonderland" tempted the publishers to bring out a reproduction of the original **manuscript**. This could not be done without borrowing the precious volume from the **original Alice**, who was willing to trust it in the hands of her old friend, knowing how over-careful he would be, and, as he resolved that he would not allow any workman to touch it, he had some funny experiences.

To reproduce a book it must first be photographed, and of course Lewis Carroll consulted **an expert**. MS 47471b-30, ScrMT: the careful hand of the expert | *JJA* 46:233 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 109.30

MS 47471b-46, ScrMT: the careful hand of an expert | *JJA* 46:243 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 109.30

author >

MS 47471b-45, ScrMT: that its author was constitutionally incapable of | *JJA* 46:242 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 108.35

vellum >

Lewis Carroll 90-1: The distracted **author** was glad to find them, even though he had to pay a second time for getting the blocks done properly. However, the book was finished in time for the Christmas sale of 1886, just twenty-one years after "Alice" made her first [90] bow, and the best thing about it was that all the profits were given to the Children's Hospitals and Convalescent Homes for Sick Children. It was thoroughly illustrated with thirty-seven of the author's own drawings, and the grown-up "Alice" received a beautiful special copy bound in white **vellum**; but pretty as it was, it could not take the place of that other volume carefully written out for the sole pleasure of one little girl. Nothing was too much trouble if it succeeded in giving pleasure to any little girl whom Lewis Carroll knew and loved; even those he did not really know, and consequently could not love, he sought to please, just because they were "little girls." MS 47474-28v, ScrTsLPA: splurge on the vellum | *JJA* 47:410 | Apr-Jun 1925 | I.7§1.3/2.3 | *FW* 179.31

too much

Lewis Carroll 90-1: The distracted author was glad to find them, even though he had to pay a second time for getting the blocks done properly. However, the book was finished in time for the Christmas sale of 1886, just twenty-one years after "Alice" made her first [90] bow, and the best thing about it was that all the profits were given to the Children's Hospitals and Convalescent Homes for Sick Children. It was thoroughly illustrated with thirty-seven of the author's own drawings, and the grown-up "Alice" received a beautiful special copy bound in white vellum; but pretty as it was, it could not take the place of that other volume carefully written out for the sole pleasure of one little girl. Nothing was **too much** trouble if it succeeded in giving pleasure to any little girl whom Lewis Carroll knew and loved; even those he did not really know, and consequently could not love, he sought to please, just because they were "little girls."

his friend, Tom Taylor

Note: Possibly the name reminded Joyce of his friend, Tom Kettle. The source for ‘kettletom’ in the notebook entry: VI.B.7.108(a) R brain & — / ^{bk}Skull & crossbones / Drum^{bk} crossticks / ^{bk}Kettledrum — / Kettletom & crossbones, and of the late addition.

Lewis Carroll 92-3: At last **his friend, Tom Taylor**, a well-known dramatist, suggested Mr. Tenniel, the clever cartoonist for *Punch*, who was quite willing to undertake this rather odd bit of work, and on July 4, 1865, exactly three years since that memorable afternoon, Alice Liddell received the first printed copy of “Alice in Wonderland,” the name the author finally selected for his book.

His first idea, as we know, was “Alice’s Adven-[92]tures Underground,” the second was “Alice’s Hour in Elfland,” but the last seemed best of all, for Wonderland might mean any place where wonderful things could happen. And this was Lewis Carroll’s idea; anywhere the dream “Alice” chose to go would be Wonderland, and none knew better than he did how eagerly the child-mind paints its own fairy nooks and corners.

original ... copies >

Note: Possibly the source for VI.B.7.197(e) (copies) / (original).

MS 47471b-50, ScrMT: 1st copies of most original masterpieces | *JJA* 47:331 | Jan 1924 | I.7§1.*0 | *FW* 000.00

young person >

Note: Possibly the source for VI.B.7.048(d) young person.

The entry appears in the source one more time: on page 243.

copies ... >

MS 47471b-28, ScrMT: several wellwishers bought copies of the evening editions | *JJA* 46:047 | Nov-Dec 1923 | I.4§2.*0 | *FW* 099.34

edition >

MS 47471b-28, ScrMT: several wellwishers bought copies of the evening editions | *JJA* 46:047 | Nov-Dec 1923 | I.4§2.*0 | *FW* 000.00

fame >

Possibly the source for VI.B.7.018(a) ^bfame’s pinnacle.

charities

Lewis Carroll 93-4: To feel that you are about to be put into print is certainly a great experience, almost as great as being photographed; and, knowing how conscientious Lewis Carroll was about little things, we may be quite sure that her suggestions crept into many of the pictures, while it is equally certain that the few additions he made to the **original** “Alice” were carefully considered and firmly insisted upon by this critical **young person**.

The **first edition** of two thousand **copies** was a great disappointment; the pictures were badly printed, and all who had bought them were asked to send them back with their names and addresses, as a new edition would be printed immediately and they would then receive perfect copies. The old copies Lewis Carroll gave away to various homes and hospitals, while the new edition, upon which he feared a great loss, sold so rapidly that he was astonished, and still more so when edition after edition was demanded by the public, and far from being a [93] failure, “Alice in Wonderland” brought her author both **fame** and money.

From that time forward, fortune smiled upon him; there were no strenuous efforts to increase his income. “Alice” yielded him an abundance each year, and he was beset by none of the cares and perplexities which are the dragons most writers encounter with their literary swords. He welcomed the fortune, not so much for the good it brought to him alone, but for the power it gave him to help others. His countless **charities** are not recorded because they were swallowed up in the “little things” he did, not in the great benefits which are trumpeted over the world. His own life, so simple, so full of purpose, flowed on as usual; he was not one to change his habits with the turn of Fortune’s wheel, no matter what it brought him.

The entry appears in the source one more time: on page 292.

MS 47471b-41v, ScrMT: response to appeals for charity | *JJA* 46:298 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 115.10

spur of the moment >

MS 47473-10, ScrMT: spur of the moment | *JJA* 46:252 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*2 | [*FW* 111.22]

years of study >

MS 47471b-29v, ScrMT: years and years of research | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*2 | *FW* 108.16

study >

MS 47471b-29v, ScrMT: The teastain is a study in itself | *JJA* 46:298 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 114.31

slanting eyes >

MS 47471b-25v, ScrLMA: sagacity of the ^+slant eyed+^ hen | *JJA* 46:238 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1*0 | *FW* 000.00

Gryphon

Lewis Carroll 96: All true fame is to a certain extent due to accident; an act of heroism is generally performed on the **spur of the moment**; a great poem is an inspiration; a great invention, though preceded possibly by **years of study**, is born of a single moment's inspiration; so "Alice" came to Lewis Carroll on the wings of inspiration. His **study** of girls and their varying moods has left its impress on a world of little girls, and there is scarcely a home to-day, in England or America, where there is not a special niche reserved for "Alice in Wonderland," while this interesting young lady has been served up in French, German, Italian, and Dutch, and the famous poem of *Father William* has even been translated into Arabic. Whether the Chinese or the Japanese have discovered this funny little dream-child we cannot tell, but perhaps in time she may journey there and amuse the little maids with the jet-black hair, the creamy skin, and the **slanting eyes**. Perhaps she may even stir them to laughter.

Surely all must agree that the **Gryphon** himself bears a strong resemblance to the Chinese dragons, and it *might* be, such are the wonders of Wonderland, that the *Mock Turtle* can be found in Japan.

MS 47471b-25v, ScrMT: Wonderfully well this explains the double nature of this gryphonic script and while its ingredients stand out with stereopticon relief we can see ^+peep+^ ^+tour+^ beyond the figure of the scriptor into the subconscious editor's mind | *JJA* 46:238 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 000.00

wit >

?MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: a whittlewit laden with the loot of learning. | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.07

fool's jest

Lewis Carroll 99: Nonsense is very ancient and respectable, tracing its origin back to the days of the Court Fool, whose office it was to make merry for the king and courtiers. An undersized man was usually selected, one with some deformity being preferred, whereat the courtiers might laugh; one with sharp tongue and ready **wit**, to make the time fly. He was clothed in "motley"—that is, his dress, cut in the fashion of the times, was of many ill-assorted hues, while the fool's cap with its bells, and the bauble or rattle which he held in his hand, completed his grotesque appearance.

To the Fool was allowed the freedom of the court and a close intimacy with his royal master, to whom he could say what he pleased without fear of offense; his duty was to amuse, and the sharper his wit the better. It was called nonsense, though a sword could not thrust with keener malice, and historic moments have often hung upon a **fool's jest**. The history of the Court Fool is the history of mediaeval England, France, Spain, and Italy, of a time when a quick figure of speech might turn the tide of war, and the Fool could reel off his "nonsense" when others dared not speak. No one was spared; the king himself was often the victim of the fool's tongue, and under the guise of nonsense much wisdom lurked.

Note: Possibly the passage is the source for 'dumbshow' (MS 47473-51v, *JJA* 46:361).

?MS 47482v-121v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+jestnuts of Bruisanose+^ | *JJA* 46:370 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ |4.3+ | *FW* 125.20

slippers >

MS 47473-49v, ScrILA in ScrTsLA: slip+per+^ | *JJA* 46:358 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ |4.3+ | *FW* 122.05

telescope

Note: Possibly the source for VI.B.7.007(a) ^bunder the purdendascope. The entry appears in the source three more times: on pages 2, 184 and 185.

Lewis Carroll 103: Of course, as soon as she swallowed the whole cake, she took a start and soon stood nine feet high in her **slippers**.

“ ‘Curiouser and curiouser!’ cried Alice (she was so surprised that for the moment she quite forgot to speak good English), ‘now I’m opening out like the largest **telescope** that ever was. Good-bye, feet!’ (for when she looked down at her feet they seemed to be almost out of sight, they were getting so far off.) ‘Oh, my poor little feet! I wonder who will put on your shoes and stockings for you now, dears? I’m sure I shan’t be able! I shall be a great deal too far off to trouble myself about you; you must manage the best way you can; but I must be kind to them,’ thought Alice, ‘or perhaps they won’t walk the way I want to go! Let me see: I’ll give them a new pair of boots every Christmas.’”

“And she went on planning to herself how she would manage it. ‘They must go by the carrier,’ she thought; ‘and how funny it’ll seem, sending presents to one’s own feet, and how odd the directions will look!

*Alice’s Right Foot, Esq.,
Hearthrug,
near the Fender,
(with Alice’s love).*

Oh, dear, what nonsense I’m talking.’”

little busy bee

Lewis Carroll 104: This change she found more puzzling still: everything seemed mixed up, the Multiplication Table, Geography, even the verses which had been familiar to her from babyhood. She tried to say “*How doth the little busy bee*” but the words would not come right; instead she began repeating, in a hoarse, strange voice, the following noble lines:

“How doth the little crocodile
Improve his shining tail,
And pour the waters of the Nile
On every golden scale!

MS 47473b-51v, ScrMT: bullsfooted bee | *JJA* 46:361 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | [FW 115.11]

bird of gorgeous plumery

Lewis Carroll 106: Lewis Carroll himself made some interesting notes on the life history of this remarkable animal, which, were first produced in *The Rectory Umbrella*, long before he thought of popping it into “Wonderland.” “This creature,” he writes, “is, we believe, a species of parrot. Southey informs us that it is a **bird of gorgeous plumery** [plumage], and it is our private opinion that there never existed more than one, whose history, as far as practicable, we will now lay before our readers.”

MS 47471b-26v, ScrMT: bird of promise | *JJA* 46:236 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | [FW 111.05]

old bird of uncertain age

Lewis Carroll 107: Alice looked upon this domineering **old bird of uncertain age** quite as a matter of course, as, indeed, she looked upon everything that happened in Wonderland.

MS 47471b-26v, ScrMT: bird of promise | *JJA* 46:236 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | [FW 111.05]

mushroom

Lewis Carroll 108: There was a certain air of sociability in Wonderland that pleased Alice immensely, for her visiting-list was quite astonishing, and she was continually meeting new—well, not exactly people, but experiences. Her talk with a caterpillar during one of those periods when she was barely tall enough to peep over the **mushroom** on which he was sitting is “highly amusing and instructive.”

MS 47471b-18v, ScrMT: my once handsome husband, who is as gentle as a mushroom | *JJA* 46:276 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*2 | ‘The Revered Letter’ [>] MS 47488-124, ScrMT: who is as gentle as a mushroom | *JJA* 63:193 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | FW 618.27

somersault >

MS 47473-44v, ScrILS to ScrTsEM falling ^+summersaulting+^ | *JJA* 46:348 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ /4.3+ | FW 115.15-6

sage >

MS 47471b-29v, ScrMT: a sage solemnly tells us | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 000.00

gray locks >

?MS 47471b-35v, ScrILS in ScrTsLA: ~~the eyes~~ ^+lobster locks+^ | *JJA* 46:346 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 122.15-6

pray

Lewis Carroll 109-10:

“You are old,” said the youth, “as I mentioned before,
And have grown most uncommonly fat;
Yet you turned a back **somersault** in at the door
Pray, what is the reason of that?” [109]

“In my youth,” said the **sage**, as he shook his **gray locks**,
“I kept all my limbs very supple
By the use of this ointment—one shilling the box—
Allow me to sell you a couple.”

“You are old,” said the youth, “and your jaws are too weak
For anything tougher than suet;
Yet you finished the goose, with the bones and the beak—
Pray, how did you manage to do it?”

MS 47471b-44v, ScrLMA: ^+, pray,+^ | *JJA* 46:306 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*1 | *FW* 115.06

Dormouse

Lewis Carroll 114: Surely nothing could be more amusing than this party of mad ones, and the sleepy **Dormouse**, who sat between the *March Hare* and the *Hatter*, contributed his share to the fun, while the *Hatter's* songs, which he sang at the concert given by the [115] *Queen of Hearts*, was certainly very familiar to *Alice*.

MS 47471b-42v, ScrLMS: ^+a word here as cunningly hidden a ~~nest~~ ^+maze+^ like a fieldmouse in a nest [of] coloured ribbons+^ | *JJA* 46:302 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 120.06

beloved >

Note: The entry appears in the source five more times: on pages 3, 207, 246, 260 and 291.

?MS 47471b-32v, ScrLPA: ^+Thank you, beloved+^ | *JJA* 46:258 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | ‘The Reverend Letter’ [>] MS 47488-125, ScrMT: it is thanks, ~~to~~ beloved, | *JJA* 63:195 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | *FW* 619.03

lobster

Lewis Carroll 119:

“What matters it how far we go?” his scaly friend replied,
“There is another shore, you know, upon the other side,
The farther off from England the nearer is to France;
Then turn not pale, **beloved** snail, but come and join the dance.
Will you, won’t you, will you, won’t you, will you join the dance?
Will you, won’t you, will you, won’t you, won’t you join the dance?”

Then *Alice* tried to repeat “’Tis the voice of the Sluggard” but she was so full of the **Lobster** Quadrille that the words came like this:

’Tis the voice of the **lobster**, I heard him declare,
“You have baked me too brown, I must sugar my hair.”
As a duck with its eyelids, so he with his nose
Trims his belt and his buttons, and turns out his toes.

MS 47472-92, ScrMT: lobster trapping | *JJA* 45:002 | Nov 1923 | I.3§1.*0 | *FW* 031.08

?MS 47473-43v, ScrILS in ScrTsLA: ~~the eyes~~ ^+lobster locks+^ | *JJA* 46:346 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 122.15-6

piece of paper

Lewis Carroll 120-1: We might spend a whole chapter over the great trial scene of the *Knave of Hearts*. We all know [120] that the wretched fellow stole some tarts upon a summer's day, and that he was brought in chains before the *King* and *Queen*, to face the charges. What we did not know was that it was the fourth of July, and that *Alice* was one of the witnesses.

This, in a certain way, is the cleverest chapter in the book, for all the characters in Wonderland take part in the proceedings, which are so like, and yet so comically unlike, a real court. We forget, as *Alice* did, that all these royalties are but a pack of cards, and follow all the evidence with the greatest interest, including the **piece of paper** which the *White Rabbit* had just found and presented to the Court.
MS 47471b-38v, ScrMT: piece of paper after it all & cling to it on with drowning hands | *JJA* 46:266 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | 'The Revered Letter' [FW 000.00]

scrap of paper

Lewis Carroll 122: This truly clear explanation touches the *Queen of Hearts* so closely that the outsider is led to believe that she is indirectly responsible for the theft, that the poor knave is but the tool of her Majesty, whose fondness for tarts led her into temptation. Lewis Carroll had a keen eye for the dramatic climax—the packed court room, the rambling evidence, the mystifying **scrap of paper**, and *Alice's* defiance of the *King* and *Queen*.
MS 47473-25, ScrMT: written on with dried ink scrap of paper | *JJA* 46:317 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*2 | *FW* 118.33

closed eyes

Lewis Carroll 123: "Such a curious dream!" she said, as the wonder of it all came back to her, and she told her sister of the queer things she had seen and heard, and long after she had run away, this big sister sat with **closed eyes**, dreaming and wondering.
MS 47471b-43, ScrMT: close eyes | *JJA* 46:240 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 107.28

deeply religious >

Lewis Carroll 127: Such was the man who filled the world with laughter, and wrote "nonsense" books; a man of such **deeply religious** feeling that a jest that touched upon sacred things, however innocent in itself, was sure to bring down his wrath upon the head of the offender.
MS 47471b-43v, ScrMT: Deeply religious by nature | *JJA* 46:304 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 124.12

authorship

Lewis Carroll 128: When anyone wrote to him, addressing him by his real name, and praising him for the "Alice" books, he sent a printed reply which he kept "handy," saying that as C. L. Dodgson was so often approached as the author of books bearing another name, it must be understood that Mr. Dodgson never acknowledged the **authorship** of a book which did not bear his name. He was most careful in the wording of this printed form, that it should bear no shadow of untruth. It was only his shy way of avoiding the notice of strangers, and it succeeded so well that very few people knew that the Rev. Charles Dodgson and Lewis Carroll were one and the same person.
MS 47471b-40v, ScrLPA: ^+While we may ^+have an irremovable+^ doubts as to the whole sense of the text, the meaning of every phrase in it, the meaning of every word deciphered and interpreted we must not have any doubts as to its authorship and authoritativeness.+^ | *JJA* 46:270 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | 'The Revered Letter' *FW* 118.03-4

story-telling

Lewis Carroll 129: The editor of the magazine, Mrs. Gatty, in accepting the story, gave the author some wholesome advice wrapped up in a bundle of praise for the dainty little idyll. She reminded him that mathematical ability such as he possessed was also the gift of hundreds of others, but his **story-telling** talent, so full of exquisite touches, was peculiarly his own, and whatever of fame might come to him would be on the wings of the fairies, and not from the lecture room.

In "Bruno's Revenge" we have, for the first time in any of his stories, a little boy. It was a sort of unwilling tribute Lewis Carroll paid to the poor despised "roundabouts," and for all the winsome fairy ways and merry little touches, *Bruno* was never *quite* the real thing; at any rate the story was put away to simmer, and as the long years passed, it was added to bit by bit until—but *that* is another story.

Note: Possibly the source for VI.B.7.017(c) ^bour unsmiling bit.

?MS 47483-40, ScrTsTMA: ^+The last word in stoltentelling+^ | *JJA* 57:174 | Mar 1926 | III§1A.*5/1D.*5//2A.*5/2B.2/2C.*3 | *FW* 424.35

stroke >

MS 47471b-43v, ScrMT: every word, letter, penstroke, space | *JJA* 46:298 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 115.07

death of his father >

Lewis Carroll 135-6: At any rate the story turned out far beyond his expectations and he was again fortunate in securing Tenniel as his illustrator. It was no easy task to illustrate for Lewis Carroll, who criticised every **stroke**, and being quite enough of an artist to know exactly what he wanted, he was never satisfied until he had it. This often tried the patience of those who worked with him, but his own good humor and unfailing courtesy generally won in the end.

In the midst of this pleasant work came the greatest sorrow of his life, the **death of his father**, Archdeacon Dodgson, on June 21, 1868. Seventeen years had passed since his mother's death, which had left him stunned on the very threshold of his college life; but he was only a boy in spite of his unusual gravity, and his youth somehow fought for him when he battled with his grief. In those intervening years, he and his father had grown very close together. One never took a step without consulting the other. Christ Church and all it meant to one of them was alike dear to the other. The archdeacon took the keenest interest in his son's outside work, and we may be quite sure that "Alice" was as much read and as thoroughly enjoyed by this grave scholar as by any other member of his household. It was the suddenness of his death which left [135] its lasting mark on Lewis Carroll, and the fact that he was summoned too late to see his father alive. It was a terrible shock, and a grief of which he could never *speak*. He wrote some beautiful letters about it, but those who knew him well respected the wall of silence he erected.[...] MS 47473-10, ScrMT: with grand funeral of poor ~~father~~ ^+Father+^ | *JJA* 46:252 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*2 | *FW* 111.15

choice spots >

MS 47471b-49v, ScrMT: these two were the exact spots | *JJA* 46:314 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*1 | *FW* 124.23

room >

MS 47473-39, ScrTsILS: ~~place usurped~~ ^+room taken up+^ | *JJA* 46:337 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 125.20

tell tales >

MS 47471b-62v, ScrLPA: telltale story | *JJA* 47:356 | Jan 1924 | I.7§1.*1 | *FW* 183.11

?MS 47482b-115v, ScrLPA: ^+and I planned my telltale sports to wring her withers, bray & spinado & ranter go round;+^ | *JJA* 58:098 | Dec 1924 | III§3B.*2 | *FW* 550.25

celebrated >

MS 47482b-22v, ScrLPA: ^+- Celebrated? pursued Shaun. Notorious I rather wd feel inclined in myself to describe him as.+^ | *JJA* 57:046 | May 1924 | III§1A.*2/1D.*2//2A.*2/2C.*2 | *FW* 421.21

spider >

MS 47471b-29v, ScrMT: & their ^+Scotch+^ spider | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.15

at his back >

MS 47471b-49v, ScrMT: ^+A few ^+A few+^ are found still who say that+^ Originally of respectable connections his back life simply won't stand being written about | *JJA* 47:330 | Jan 1924 | I.7§1.*0 | *FW* 169.07

poor and plain >

MS 47471b-46, ScrLMA: ^+plump & plain+^ | *JJA* 46:243 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 109.20

greatest pleasures

Lewis Carroll 137-8: The angles of "Tom Quad" were the **choice spots** for a lodging, and Lewis Carroll lived in the west angle, first on the ground floor, where, as we know, "Alice in Wonderland" was written; then, when he made his final move, it was to the floor above, which was brighter and sunnier, giving him more **rooms** and more space. This upper floor looked out upon the flat roof of the college, an excellent place for photography, to which he was still devoted, and he asked permission of those in charge to erect

a studio there. This was easily obtained, and could the walls **tell tales** they would hum with the voices of the **celebrated** “flies” this clever young “**spider**” lured into his den. For he took beautiful photographs at a time when photography was not the perfect system that it is now, and nothing pleased him better than posing well-known people.[...]

Our “don” was very partial to great people, that is, the truly great, the men and women who truly counted in the world, whether by birth and breeding or by some accomplished deed or high aim. Being a cultured gentleman himself, he had a vast respect for culture in other people— not a bad trait when all [137] is told, and setting very naturally upon an Englishman born of gentle stock, with generations of ladies and gentlemen **at his back**. One glance into the sensitive, refined face of Charles Dodgson would convince us at once that no friendship he ever formed had anything but the highest aim for him. He might have chosen for his motto—

“Only what thou art in thyself, not what thou hast, determines thy value.”

Even among his girl friends, the “little lady,” no matter how **poor or plain**, was his first object; that was a strong enough foundation. The rest was easy.

But here we have been outside in the studio soaring a bit in the sky, when our real destination is that suite of beautiful big rooms where Lewis Carroll lived and wrote and entertained his many friends, for hospitality was one of his **greatest pleasures**, and his dining-room and dinner parties are well remembered by every child friend he knew, to say nothing of those privileged elders who were sometimes allowed to join them.

MS 47471b-32, ScrMT: with the greatest of pleasures & | *JJA* 46:257 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | ‘The Reverend Letter’ [>] MS 47488-121, ScrMT: the greatest of pleasures | *JJA* 63:185 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | *FW* 616.07

frolic or a tea party

Note: Possibly the source for VI.B.7.101(e) ^{bk}kettledrum.

Kettledrum: colloq. An afternoon tea-party on a large scale. A punning term, implying that the gathering was a smaller affair than the usual ‘drum’ and associating it with the tea-kettle. (*OED*)

Lewis Carroll 139: A man with so many sitting rooms must certainly have had use for them all, and knowing how methodical he was we may feel quite sure that the room where he wrote “Through the Looking-Glass” was not the sanctum where he prepared his lectures and wrote his books on Logic and Higher Mathematics; it *might* have served for an **afternoon frolic or a tea party** of little girls; *that* would have been in keeping, as probably he received the undergraduates in his sanctum.

MS 47473-51v, ScrTsEN: hieroglyph of kettledrum & crossbones | *JJA* 46:360 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 122.07

traits

Lewis Carroll 140-1: His original cartoon work was always excellent, but the “Alices” had brought him a peculiar fame which would never have come to him through the columns of *Punch*, and Lewis Carroll, always generous in praising others, was quick to recognize the master hand which followed his thought. There was something [140] in every stroke which appealed to the laughter of children, and the power of producing unthinkable animals amounted almost to inspiration.[...] His knowledge of English was so great that he could take the most ordinary expression and draw from it a new and unexpected meaning; his habit of “playing upon words” is one of his very funniest **traits**.

Note: The entry appears in the source two more times: on pages 188 and 230.

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: the traits which feature | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 107.29

their tails in their mouths

Lewis Carroll 142: Another humorous idea was that the whittings always held **their tails in their mouths**.

“The reason is,” said the Gryphon, “that they would go with the lobsters to the dance. So they were thrown out to sea. So they had to fall a long way. So they got their tails fast in their mouths. So they couldn't get them out again. That's all.”

This is not the natural position of the whiting, as we all know, but the device of the fishmonger to make his windows attractive, and *Alice* herself came perilously near saying that she had eaten them for dinner cooked in that fashion and sprinkled over with bread crumbs. It was just Lewis Carroll's funny way of viewing things, in much the same fashion that one of his child-friends would look at them. His was a real child's mind, full of wonder depths where all sorts of impossible things existed, two-sided triangles, parallel lines that met in a point, whittings who had their tails in their mouths, and many other delightful contradictions, some of which he gave to the world.

MS 47471b-46v, ScrMT: kews with their tails in their mouths, | *JJA* 46:309 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*1 | *FW* 119.36

Jabberwocky >

MS 47482b-121v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+a jabberjaw ape+^ | *JJA* 46:370 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 125.19

genuine

Lewis Carroll 143: As for the children—and after all they were his *real* critics—the little girl who thought “Through the Looking-Glass” “stupider” than Wonderland, voiced the popular sentiment. Those who were old enough to read the book themselves soon knew by heart all the fascinating poetry, and if the story had no other merit, “The **Jabberwocky**” alone would have been enough to recommend it. Of all the queer fancies of a queer mind, this poem was the most remarkable, and even to-day, with all our clever verse-makers and nonsense-rhymers, no one has succeeded in getting out of apparently meaningless words so much real meaning and **genuine** fun as are to be found in this one little classic.

Note: The entry appears in the source one more time: on page 50.

MS 47471b-27, ScrMT: genuine ^+relique of+^ Irish poetry | *JJA* 46:237 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 111.22

MS 47473-24, ScrLMA: as to its ^+genuine+^ authorship | *JJA* 46:316 | Jan-Feb 1924 | I.5§4.*2 | *FW* 118.03

unbeknownst

Lewis Carroll 147: for presto! up she climbed to the mantelshelf. It was easy enough to push through, for she did not have to use the slightest force, and the glass melted at her touch into a sheet of mist and there she was on the other side![...]

“Only a dream,” we may say, but then child-life is dream-life. So much is “make-believe” that “every day” is dipped in its golden light. It was a dainty fancy to hold us spellbound at the mirror, and many a little girl, quite “**unbeknownst**” to the “grown-ups,” has tried her small best to squeeze through the looking-glass just as *Alice* did.

?MS 47486b-389, ScrPrLPA: ^+Unbeknownst to you would ire turn o'er ~~f?~~ see, a nuncio would I turn here+^ | *JJA* 61:410 | 1936 | III§2A.13+ / 2B.11+ / 2C.13+ | *FW* 445.26

expression into the faces

Note: Possibly the source for ‘expression face’ in the notebook entry: ^b & we rather fancy we / cd throw a bluish light on certain / names & sententious / meanings appended to the [by] expression face (VI.B.7.007(b)).

Lewis Carroll 149: Sir John Tenniel’s picture of the assembled Chessmen is very clever. The *Red King* and the *Red Queen* are in the foreground. The *White Bishop* is taking his ease on a lump of coal, with a smaller lump for a footstool, while the two *Castles* are enjoying a little promenade near by. In the background are the *Red* and *White Knights* and *Bishops* and all the *Pawns*. He has put so much life and **expression into the faces** of the little Chessmen that we cannot help regarding them as real people, and we cannot blame *Alice* for taking them very much in earnest.

jaw

Lewis Carroll 150:

“Beware the Jabberwock, my son!
The jaws that bite, the claws that catch!
Beware the Jubjub bird, and shun
The frumious Bandersnatch!”

MS 47482b-121v, ScrTsEN: a jabberjaw ape | *JJA* 46:370 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 125.19

beamish boy

Lewis Carroll 151:

“And hast thou slain the Jabberwock?
Come to my arms, my **beamish boy**!
O frabjous day! Callooh! Callay!”
He chortled in his joy.

MS 47483-34, ScrTsILA: ^+No mistaking that beamish brow! The heart of the roll!+^ | *JJA* 57:168 | III§1A.5/1D.5//2A.5/2B.2/2C.5 | Mar 1926 | *FW* 405.16-7

Giaour >

MS 47475-29v, ScrPrRMS: ~~dog-ye~~ ^+dug of a dog of a giaour, ye!+^ | *JJA* 45:297 | May-Jun 1927 | I.3§1.7/2.7/3.7 | *FW* 068.18

oysters

Lewis Carroll 152-3: *Gyre* (derived from Gayour or **Giaour**, a dog), “to scratch like a dog.”

Gymble (whence Gimblet), “to screw out holes in anything.” [...]

Raths. “A species of land turtle, head erect, mouth [152] like a shark; the forelegs curved out so that the animal walked on his knees; smooth green body; lived on swallows and **oysters**.”

MS 47482b-68, ScrLMA: ^+that’s the place for oysters+^ | *JJA* 58:015 | Nov-Dec 1924 | III§3A.*1 | *FW* 479.06

relic >

MS 47471b-27, ScrILA: genuine ^+relique of+^ Irish poetry | *JJA* 46:237 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 111.22

ancient poetry >

MS 47471b-48, ScrMT: ancient Irish poetry | *JJA* 46:245 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | [*FW* 111.22-3]

Humpty Dumpty

Lewis Carroll 153: This is an obscure yet deeply affecting **relic** of **ancient poetry**.”

(Croft—1855. Ed.)

This lucid explanation was evidently one of the editor’s contributions to *Misch-Masch* during his college days, so this classic poem must have “simmered” for many years before Lewis Carroll put it “Through the Looking-Glass.” But when Alice questioned the all-wise **Humpty-Dumpty** on the subject he gave some simpler definitions. When asked the meaning of “mome raths,” he replied:

“Well, *rath* is a sort of green pig; but *mome* I’m not certain about. I think it’s short for ‘from home’ meaning they’d lost their way, you know.”

MS 47471b-12v, ScrMT: ^+Have you heard of a ^+one+^ Humpty Dumpty+^ | *JJA* 45:040 | Nov 1923 | I.2§3.*0 | *FW* 045.01

rarest of

Lewis Carroll 154: If your thoughts incline ever so little toward ‘fuming’ you will say ‘fuming-furious’; if they turn by even a hair’s breadth toward ‘furious’ you will say ‘furious-fuming’; but if you have that **rarest of** gifts, a perfectly balanced mind, you will say “frumious”.

?MS 47473-42v, ScrILS to ScrTsLA: the most surprising ^+easily of the rarest ^+rariest+^+^ | *JJA* 46:344 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 121.16

trappings >

MS 47472-92, ScrMT: lobster trapping | *JJA* 45:002 | Nov 1923 | I.3§1.*0 | *FW* 031.08

silly ... tumbled off

Note: Together with ‘little strong-smelling bottles’ (*Lewis Carroll* 231) possibly the source of VI.B.7.142(a) ^bSilly little bottle / always tumbling.

Lewis Carroll 156: So he wrote to about thirty mothers of small children asking their advice on the matter; they evidently voted against it, for, as we all know, the *White Knight* on his horse with its many **trappings**, with Alice walking beside him through the woods, was the final selection, and the smallest child has grown to love the **silly** old fellow who **tumbled off** his steed every two minutes, and did many other dear, ridiculous things that only children could appreciate.

your Majesty

Lewis Carroll 158: “It’s time for you to answer now,” the Queen said, looking at her watch; “open your mouth a little wider when you speak and always say ‘Your Majesty.’”

“I only wanted to see what your garden was like, your Majesty.”

MS 47471b-32, ScrMT: by your revered majesty | *JJA* 46:257 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*0 | *FW* 000.00

MS 47475-47, PrLMA: ^+twin nicky and that Maggy's tea or your Majesty, if any boost from born gentleman he found health by late privates and hopes to hear some fondest from+^ | *JJA* 46:446 | late 1931 | I.5§1.9/4.9 | *FW* 116.24

checkers

Lewis Carroll 159: Alice entered Checker-Board Land in the *Red Queen*'s company; she was apprenticed as a pawn, with the promise that when she entered the eighth square she would become a queen [she probably was confusing chess with **checkers**], and the *Red Queen* explained how she would travel.
MS 47471b-40v, ScrLPA: in a pretty checker by using | *JJA* 46:270 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | 'The Revered Letter' *FW* 114.10

contrariwise

Lewis Carroll 161: Fierce little men they were, one with *Dum* embroidered on his collar, the other showing *Dee* on his. They were not accustomed to good society nor fine grammar. They were exactly alike as they stood motionless before her, their arms about each other.
"I know what you're thinking about," said Tweedledum, "but it isn't so—nohow." [Behold the *beautiful* grammar.]
"Contrariwise," continued Tweedledee, "if it was so, it might be; and if it were so, it would be; but as it isn't, it ain't. That's logic."
MS 47473-36v, ScrTsLPA: ^+contra+^watchwise | *JJA* 46:331 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 119.18-9

sea ... sands

Lewis Carroll 162:
The **sea** was wet as wet could be,
The **sands** were dry as dry,
You could not see a cloud, because
No cloud was in the sky;
No birds were flying overhead
There were no birds to fly.
MS 47471b-26v, ScrMT: on the seasands | *JJA* 46:236 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | [*FW* 111.01]

oysters >

MS 47482b-68, ScrLMA: ^+the place for oysters+^ | *JJA* 58:015 | Nov-Dec 1924 | III§3A.*1 | *FW* 479.06

under her pinafore >

?MS 47482a-44, ScrMT: in his nursery pinafore | *JJA* 60:085 | Nov-Dec 1925 | III§4N.*1/4P.*1/4Q.*1/4R.*1/4S.*1/4T.*1 | *FW* 584.16

innocent

Lewis Carroll 164: The poor clear little *Oysters!* How any little girl, with a heart **under her pinafore**, could read these lines unmoved it is hard to say. Think of those **innocent** young dears, standing before these dreadful ogres.
MS 47471b-26v, ScrMT: by another innocent on the seasands | *JJA* 46:236 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 110.35

MS 47471b-43, ScrLMA: the innocent exhibitionism of those capricious underlinings | *JJA* 46:240 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 121.19

MS 47471b-45v, ScrTsLA: ^+an innocent allabroad's adverb+^ | *JJA* 46:350 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 115.28-9

MS 47472-225, ScrILS: ~~two~~ ^+innocent+^ poor children | *JJA* 45:084 | Mar-Apr 1927 | I.2§2.*5/3.*5 | *FW* 047.15

ruddy >

MS 47473-43v, ScrILS: ~~bloody~~ ^+ruddy+^ | *JJA* 46:346 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 122.16

golden day

Lewis Carroll 165-6: Dreaming by a **ruddy** blaze in a big armchair keeps one much busier than if one fell asleep in a [165] rocking boat or on the river bank on a **golden** summer **day**.
MS 47471b-19v, ScrMT: ^+our last golden wedding day+^ | *JJA* 46:277 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*2 | ‘The Revered Letter’ [FW 000.00]

king’s messenger

Lewis Carroll 167: “Oh, the things that happened the week after next,” the Queen replied in a careless tone. “For instance, now,” she went on, sticking a large piece of plaster on her finger as she spoke, “there’s the **king’s messenger**. He’s in prison now, being punished, and the trial doesn’t begin till next Wednesday; and of course the crime comes last of all.”
MS 47473-43v, ScrILA to TsEM: ^+K.M.+^ | *JJA* 46:346 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | FW 122.19

Humpty-Dumpty had a great fall >

MS 47471a-20, ScrMT: And even if Humpty were to fall | *JJA* 44:065 | Nov 1926 | I.1§1.*1 | FW 012.06

All the King’s horses and all the King’s men

Lewis Carroll 168: Alice’s meeting with Humpty-Dumpty in the sixth square has gone down in history. It has been played in nurseries and in private theatricals, and many ingenious Humpty-Dumpty’s have been fashioned by clever people.

Possibly the dear old rhyme which generations of childhood have handed about as a riddle is responsible for our great interest in Humpty-Dumpty.

Humpty-Dumpty sat on the wall,
Humpty-Dumpty had a great fall,
All the King’s horses and all the King’s men,
Couldn’t put Humpty-Dumpty in his place again.

MS 47472-116, ScrMT: And not all the King’s men nor his horses | *JJA* 45:054 | Jan 1924 | I.2§2.*2/3.*2 | [FW 065.30]

loving >

Note: Entered first on VI.A.271.

The entry appears in the source twelve more times: on pages 199, 204, 239, 241, 247, 253, 254, 255, 262, 266, 269 and 271.

MS 47471b-27, ScrLMS: a ~~large~~ ^+loving+^ stain of tea | *JJA* 46:237 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | [FW 111.19]

MS 47471b-27, ScrLMA: ^+from loving+^ | *JJA* 46:237 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | [FW 111.19]

Alice Pleasance Liddell >

MS 47473-19, ScrMT and ScrILA: Dame Anna ^+Livia+^ Plurabelle Earwicker (Only lawful wife of A. ^+L.+^ P Earwicker) | *JJA* 46:287 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§2.*3 | ‘The Revered Letter’ [FW 000.00]

boat / dreamily

Lewis Carroll 174-5: And Lewis Carroll, as he penned the last words [175] of “Alice’s Adventures through the Looking-Glass,” remembered once more the little girl who had been his inspiration, and wrote a loving tribute to her at the very end of the book, an acrostic on her name—**Alice Pleasance Liddell**.

A **boat**, beneath a sunny sky
Lingering onward **dreamily**
In an evening of July.

?MS 47471b-4v, ScrMT: if they were afloat in a dreamboat | *JJA* 45:153 | Nov 1923 | I.3§2.*0 | [FW 065.30]

cut and dried

Lewis Carroll 177: There are, in truth, little “**cut and dried**” speeches in the Looking-Glass “Alice,” which we do not find in “Wonderland.” A real hand is moving the Chessman over the giant board, and the *Red* and the *White Queen* often speak like automatic toys.

MS 47473-38, ScrTsBMA: the cut and dry aks | *JJA* 46:335 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | FW 123.02

Admiralty >

MS 47471b-42v, ScrMT: admiralty report | *JJA* 46:302 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | FW 123.25

Rule 4 of the Code

Lewis Carroll 182-3: “The Bellman, who was almost morbidly sensitive about appearances, used to have the bowsprit unshipped once or twice a week to be revarnished; and more than once it happened, when the time came for replacing it, that no one on board could remember which end of the ship it belonged to. They knew it was not of the slightest use to appeal to the Bellman about it—he would only refer to his Naval Code and read out in pathetic tones **Admiralty** Instructions which none of them had ever been able to understand, so it generally ended in its being fastened on anyhow across the rudder. The Helmsman used to stand by with tears in his eyes; *he* knew it was all wrong, but, alas! **Rule 4, of the Code**, ‘*No one shall speak to the man at the helm,*’ had been [183] completed by the Bellman himself with the words, ‘*and the man at the helm shall speak to no one*’ so remonstrance was impossible and no steering could be done till the next varnishing day. During these bewildering intervals the ship usually sailed backward.” MS 47482b-121v, ScrTsEN: Bb = Cod IV, | *JJA* 46:370 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | | *FW* 121.34

Boots, a Maker >

MS 47471b-39v, ScrLPA: ^+a rather fine ^+bootmaker by profession+^^ | *JJA* 46:268 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | *FW* 618.30

B’s

Lewis Carroll 184: And the *Bellman* being a person of some authority, ought to have known. The crew consisted of a **Boots, a Maker of Bonnets and Hoods**, a **Barrister**, a **Broker**, a **Billiard-marker**, a **Banker**, a **Beaver**, a **Butcher**, and a nameless being who passed for the **Baker**, and who, in the end, turned out to be the luckless victim of the *Snark*.

Note: Explanatory quotation given only to show the identity of the ‘B’s’. See below ‘butcher’ (*LC* 186). MS 47482b-121v, ScrTsEN: Bb = Cod IV, | *JJA* 46:370 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | | *FW* 121.34

jig >

MS 47473-43v, ScrTsLA: ^+But jig jog jug+^ | *JJA* 46:346 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 122.13

ungainly

Lewis Carroll 185:

“The loss of his clothes hardly mattered, because
He had seven coats on when he came,
With three pair of boots—but the worst of it was,
He had wholly forgotten his name.

“He would answer to ‘Hi!’ or to any loud cry,
Such as ‘Fry me!’ or ‘Fritter my wig!’
To ‘What-you-may-call-um!’ or ‘What-was-his-name!’
But especially ‘Thing-um-a-jig!’ [...]

“ ‘His form is **ungainly**, his intellect small’
(So the Bellman would often remark);
‘But his courage is perfect! and that, after all,
Is the thing that one needs with a *Snark*.’

MS 47482b-117v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: the strut of ungainly | *JJA* 46:362 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | | *FW* 121.25

butcher

Lewis Carroll 186: Notice how ingeniously the actors in this drama are introduced; all the “**B’s**,” as it were, buzzing after the phantom of happiness, which eludes them, no matter how hard they struggle to find it. Notice, too, that all these beings are unmarried, a fact shown by the Baker not being able to make a bride-cake as there are no materials on hand. All these creatures, while hunting for happiness, came to prey upon each other. The **Butcher** only killed *Beavers*, the **Barrister** was hunting among his fellow sailors for a good legal case. The **Banker** took charge of all their cash, for it certainly takes money to hunt properly for a *Snark*, and it is a well-known fact that bankers need all the money they can get.

Note: The entry appears in the source three more time: on pages 184, 186 and 190.

MS 47471b-4v, ScrMT: the butcher in the blouse | *JJA* 45:153 | Nov 1923 | I.3§2.*0 | *FW* 067.15

afterthought >

Note: The entry appears in the source one more time: on page 212.

MS 47482b-63, ScrLMA: ^+in an afterthought+^ | *JJA* 58:005 | Nov-Dec 1923 | III§3A.*0 | *FW* 475.32

conundrums

Lewis Carroll 188: He further informed the crew that “the snarks that had feathers could bite, and those that had whiskers could scratch,” adding as an **afterthought**:

“For although common Snarks do no manner of harm,
Yet I feel it my duty to say,
Some are Boojums—‘ The Bellman broke off in alarm,
For the Baker had fainted away.”

Fit the Third was the *Baker’s* tale.

“They roused him with muffins, they roused him with ice,
They roused him with mustard and cress,
They roused him with jam and judicious advice,
They set him **conundrums** to guess.”

MS 47472-136v, ScrLMA: ^+in solving this wasnotto be crime conundrum+^ | *JJA* 46:027 | Dec 1923 | I.4§1A.*2 | *FW* 085.22

school girl >

MS 47471b-29, ScrMT: every schoolgirl knows | *JJA* 46:234 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | [*FW* 101.16]

wit

Lewis Carroll 192: “Now how absurd to talk such nonsense!” some learned **school girl** may exclaim; undoubtedly one who has high ideals about life and literature. But is it nonsense we are talking, and does the quaint poem really teach us nothing? Anything which brings a picture to the mind must surely have some merit, and there is much homely common sense wrapped up in the queer verses if we have but the **wit** to find it, and no one is too young nor too old to join in this hunt for happiness.

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: a whittlewit laden with the loot of learning. | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.07

jests

Note: Possibly the source for ‘jestnuts’ in VI.B.7.092(h) ^bshowering jestnuts of Chee.

Lewis Carroll 193: We can fancy the gleam of fun in the blue eyes, the sweep of his hand across his hair, the sudden sweet smile with which he pointed his jests or clothed his moral, as the case might be.

chumped and chawed

Lewis Carroll 194: Oh, when I was a little Ghost,
A merry time had we!
Each seated on his favorite post,
We **chumped and chawed** the buttered toast
They gave us for our tea.

MS 47482b-119v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+the clove or coffin nail you chewed or champed as you worded it,+^ | *JJA* 46:366 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | | *FW* 115.05

ape

Lewis Carroll 196:
We grant them—there is no escape—
A sort of semihuman shape
Suggestive of the manlike **Ape**.”

MS 47482b-121v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: a jabberjaw ape | *JJA* 46:370 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | | *FW* 125.19

jog

Lewis Carroll 198: Five *passé* girls. Their age? Well, never mind!
We jog along together, like the rest of human kind:
But the quondam “careless bachelor” begins to think he knows

The answer to that ancient problem “how the money goes!”
MS 47473-43v, ScrTsLA: But jig jog jug | *JJA* 46:246 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 122.13

laden >

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: laden with the loot | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.07

firelight’s >

Note: The entry appears in the source three more times: on pages 148, 174 and 255.

MS 47471b-40v, ScrLPA: dear delightful firelit | *JJA* 46:270 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | *FW* 108.07

childhood’s nest >

MS 47471b-42v, ScrLMS: ^+a word here as cunningly hidden a ~~nest~~ ^+maze+^ like a fieldmouse in a nest [of] coloured ribbons+^ | *JJA* 46:302 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 120.06

?MS 47471b-59v, ScrEM: ^+Lead kindly fowl! She has always ~~done so~~: ask the ages. What bird has done yesterday man may do next year: be it fly, be it moult, be it hatch, be it agreement in the nest. Before all this has time to end the golden age will return with vengeance man will become dirigible, age will be rejuvenated,+^ | *JJA* 46:338 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3 | /4.3 | | *FW* 112.11

loyal hearts

Lewis Carroll 200-1:

Come, hearken then, ere voice of dread,
 With bitter tidings laden,
Shall summon to unwelcome bed
 A melancholy maiden!
We are but older children, dear,
 Who fret to find our bedtime near.

Without, the frost, the blinding snow,
 The storm-wind’s moody madness;
Within, the firelight’s ruddy glow,
 And childhood’s nest of gladness.
The magic words shall hold thee fast;
 Thou shalt not heed the raving blast. [...]

And so the years passed, and the writer of the “Alices” and the “Jabberwocky” and “The Hunting of the Snark” and other poems fastened himself slowly but surely into the loyal hearts of his many readers, and the grave mathematical lecturer [201] of Christ Church seemed just a trifle older and graver than of yore. He was very reserved, very shy, and kept somewhat aloof from his fellow “dons”; but let a little girl tap *ever* so faintly at his study door, the knock was heard, the door flung wide, Charles Lutwidge Dodgson vanished into some inner sanctum, and Lewis Carroll stood smiling on the threshold to welcome her with open arms.

?MS 47473-43v, ScrTsLA: yer hearts | *JJA* 46:346 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 122.14

byways of learning

Lewis Carroll 203: He took the greatest delight in his subject and wisely argued that all girls should learn, not only to reason, but to reason properly that is, logically. With this end in view he wrote for their use a little book which he called “The Game of Logic,” and the girls, whose footsteps he had guided in childish days through realms of nonsense, were willing in many instances to journey with him into the **byways of learning**, feeling sure he would not lead them into depths where they could not follow. The little volume contains four chapters, and the whimsical headings show us at once that Lewis Carroll was the author, and not Charles Lutwidge Dodgson.

?MS 47471b-8, ScrMT: a rough woodcut soon fluttered on highway and byway to the rose of the winds from lane to lattice | *JJA* 46:004 | Oct 1923 | I.2§2.*1 | *FW* 043.27

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: a whittlewit laden with the loot of learning. | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.07

perplex

Lewis Carroll 204: So may the stream of Life's long dream
Flow gently onward to its end,
With many a floweret gay,
Adown its billowy way:
May no sigh vex nor care **perplex**
My loving little Friend!

MS 47473-38, ScrTsILS: ~~complex~~ ^+perplex+^ | *JJA* 46: 335 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 123.17

deft >

MS 47471b-46, ScrMT: the deft hand | *JJA* 46:243 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 109.29

knot

Note: The source for 'cat's paw'. The Cat's paw is a knot used for connecting a rope to an object. Cited from wikipedia.org: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cat%27s_paw_\(knot\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cat%27s_paw_(knot)).

Lewis Carroll 207:

TO MY PUPIL.
Belovéd pupil! Tamed by thee,
Addish, Subtrac-, Multiplica-tion,
Division, Fractions, Rule of Three,
Attest the **deft** manipulation!

Then onward! Let the voice of Fame,
From Age to Age repeat the story,
Till thou hast won thyself a name,
Exceeding even Euclid's glory!

In the preface he says: "This Tale originally appeared as a serial in *The Monthly Packet*, beginning in April, 1880. The writer's intention was to embody in each Knot (like the medicine so deftly but ineffectually concealed in the jam of our childhood) one or more mathematical questions, in Arithmetic, Algebra, or Geometry, as the case might be, for the amusement and possible edification of the fair readers of that Magazine.

"October, 1885.

L. C."

imitating the style

Lewis Carroll 208: "The ruddy glow of sunset was already fading into the somber shadows of night, when two travelers might have been observed swiftly—at a pace of six miles in the hour—descending the rugged side of a mountain; the younger bounding from crag to crag with the agility of a fawn, while his companion, whose aged limbs seemed ill at ease in the heavy chain armor habitually worn by tourists in that district, toiled on painfully at his side."

Lewis Carroll is evidently **imitating the style** of some celebrated writer—Henry James, most likely, who is rather fond of opening his story with "two travelers," or perhaps Sir Walter Scott.

MS 47471b-50, ScrMT: A forger, can imitate all styles, some of his own. | *JJA* 47:331 | Jan 1924 | I.7§1.*0 | [*FW* 182.27]

agony >

MS 47473-49v4, ScrTsLA: of that heroic agony | *JJA* 46:358 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 122.04

plain English >

MS 47473-39, ScrTsTMA: ^+though plain English for a married lady misled heaps by the way, yet+^ | *JJA* 46:337 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 124.19

twenty-four

Lewis Carroll 210: "A groan was the young man's only reply, while his convulsed features and the deep wrinkles that chased each other across his manly brow revealed the abyss of arithmetical **agony** into which one chance question had plunged him."

The problem in **plain English** is this: "Two travelers spend from three o'clock till nine in walking along a level road, up a hill, and home again, their pace on the level being four miles an hour, up hill three, and down hill six. Find distance walked: also (within half an hour) the time of reaching top of hill."

Answer. "**Twenty-four** miles: half-past six.

The explanation is very clear and very simple, but we will not give it here. This first knot of “A Tangled Tale” offers attractions of its own, for like the dream *Alice* someone may exclaim, “A Knot! Oh, do let me help to undo it!”

The second problem or “Tale” is called *Eligible Apartments*, and deals with the adventures of one *Balbus* and his pupils, and contains two “Knots.”

MS 47473-38, ScrTsILA: ^+is twentyfourthly+^ | *JJA* 46:335 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 123.03

scourge of >

MS 47471b-29, ScrMT: Who then was the scourge of Lucalized | *JJA* 46:049 | Nov-Dec 1923 | I.4§2.*0 | *FW* 101.11

feminine >

MS 47471b-30v, ScrLMA: ^+feminine+^ clothing | *JJA* 46:233 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 109.31

MS 47471b-30v, ScrMT: the feminine fiction | *JJA* 46:233 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 109.32

MS 47471b-42v, ScrLMA: ^+feminine+^ vaulting | *JJA* 46:302 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 123.08

nut to be cracked >

Note: Possibly the source for ‘jestnuts’ in VI.B.7.092(h) ^bshowering jestnuts of Chee.

masticated

Lewis Carroll 214: “Dear Vanity,” Lewis Carroll writes:—“Just a year ago last Christmas two young ladies, smarting under that sorest **scourge of feminine** humanity, the having “nothing to do,” besought me to send them “some riddles.” But riddles I had none at hand and therefore set myself to devise some other form of verbal torture which should serve the same purpose. The result of my meditations was a new kind of Puzzle, new at least to me, which now that it has been fairly tested by a year’s experience, and commended by many friends, I offer to you as a newly gathered **nut to be cracked** by the omnivorous teeth that have already **masticated** so many of your Double Acrostics.

MS 47471b-33v, ScrMT: or the reverse by mastication | *JJA* 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 108.03

spur of the moment

Lewis Carroll 216: It would take too long to name all the games and puzzles Lewis Carroll invented. Some were carefully thought out, some were produced on the **spur of the moment**, generally for the amusement of some special child friend.

MS 47473-10, ScrMT: spur of the moment | *JJA* 46:252 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*2 | [*FW* 111.22]

outer leaf >

MS 47471b-45, ScrMT: it is an outer covering | *JJA* 46:242 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 109.07-8

stamp... cover >

MS 47471b-29, ScrMT: a quiet stamp could cover | *JJA* 46:046 | Nov-Dec 1923 | I.4§2.*0 | *FW* [101.25-6]

address and stamp the envelope >

MS 47471b-29v, ScrMT: stamped addressed envelope | *JJA* 46:232 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 109.07-8

scrawl >

MS 47473-27, ScrILS: damned ~~thing~~ ^+scrawl+^ | *JJA* 46:319 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*2 | *FW* 122.35

signature >

MS 47471b-41v, ScrMT: is a perfect signature | *JJA* 46:298 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 115.08

hieroglyphic >

MS 47473-51, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: the highpriest’s hieroglyph of kettledrum | *JJA* 46:360 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 122.07

human race would be >

MS 47473-50, ScrTsLA: ^+where the human race itself+^ | *JJA* 46:359 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ / 4.3+ | FW 116.30

context >

Note: Possibly the source for ‘context’ in VI.B.7.006(a): ^bcd, if we care to, / tell our moistnostrilled friend that / the / father of the context is / not invariably the / oblique dear relative / who pays the gasbill & cd show him what an / innocent enough adverb / such as Michael looks / brings boils down to

MS 47482b-118v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+father in such contexts+^ | *JJA* 46:363 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | / 4.3+ | FW 115.26

hieroglyphics

Lewis Carroll 217-8: “The Stamp-Case,” the writer tells us, “consists of a stiff paper folded with the pockets on the inner leaves and a picture on each **outer leaf**. This Case is inclosed in a sliding **cover**, and in this way the pictorial surprise becomes possible. A picture of *Alice* holding the *Baby* is on the front cover, and when this is drawn off, there is underneath a picture of *Alice* nursing a pig. On the back cover is the famous *Cat*, which vanishes to a shadowy grin on the pictures beneath.”

The booklet which accompanied this little **stampcase** found its way to many of his girl friends. Now, whether they bought it, or whether, under guise of giving a present, this clever friend of theirs sent them the stamp-case with the “eight or nine words of advice” slyly tucked in, we cannot say, but in the case of Isa Bowman and of Beatrice Hatch the booklet evidently made a deep impression, for both quote from it very freely, and some of the “wise words” are certainly worth heeding, for instance:

“*Address and stamp the envelope*”

“What! Before writing the letter?”

“Most certainly; and I’ll tell you what will happen if you don’t. You will go on writing till the last moment, and just in the middle of the last sentence you will be-[217]come aware that ‘time’s up!’ Then comes the hurried wind-up—the wildly **scrawled signature**—the hastily fastened envelope which comes open in the post—the address—a mere **hieroglyphic**—the horrible discovery that you’ve forgotten to replenish your stamp-case—the frantic appeal to everyone in the house to lend you a **stamp**—the headlong rush to the Post Office, arriving hot and gasping, just after the box has been closed—and finally, a week afterwards, the return of the letter from the dead letter office, marked, ‘address illegible.’”

“*Write legibly.*”

“The average temper of **the human race would be** perceptibly sweetened if everybody obeyed this rule. A great deal of bad writing in the world comes simply from writing *too quickly*. Of course you reply, ‘I do it to save time.’ A very good object no doubt; but what right have you to do it at your friend’s expense? Isn’t his time as valuable as yours? Years ago I used to receive letters from a friend—and very interesting letters too—written in one of the most atrocious hands ever invented. It generally took me about a week to read one of his letters! I used to carry it about in my pocket and take it out at leisure times to puzzle over the riddles which composed it—holding it in different positions, till at last the meaning of some hopeless scrawl would flash upon me, when I at once wrote down the English under it; and when several had thus been guessed, the **context** would help me with the others till at last the whole series of **hieroglyphics** was deciphered. If all one’s friends wrote like that, life would be entirely spent in reading their letters!

MS 47473-51, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: the highpriest’s hieroglyph of kettledrum | *JJA* 46:360 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | / 4.3+ | FW 122.07

active mind >

MS 47473-23, ScrLMA: the minds ^+of active and agitated+^ | *JJA* 46:315 | Jan-Feb 1924 | I.5§4.*2 | FW 114.34

habits >

MS 47471b-41v, ScrMT: habits of dress | *JJA* 46:298 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | FW 115.09-10

conundrums

Lewis Carroll 219-20: If one is fond of looking into a [219] kaleidoscope, and watching the ever-changing facets and colors and designs, one would be pretty apt to understand the constant shifting of that **active**

mind, always on the alert for new ideas, but steady and fixed in many good old ones, which had become firm **habits**.

He was fond of giving his child-friends “nuts to crack,” and nothing pleased him more than to be the center of some group of little girls, firing his **conundrums** and puzzles into their minds, and watching the bright young faces catching the glow of his thoughts. He knew just how far to go, and when to turn some dawning idea into quaint nonsense, so that the young mind could grasp and hold it. Dear maker of nonsense, dear teacher and friend, dear lover of children, can they ever forget you!

MS 47472-136v, ScrLMA: ^+in solving this wasnotto be crime conundrum+^ | *JJA* 46:027 | Dec 1923 | I.4§1A.*2 | *FW* 085.22

Ellen >

VI.A.271

her sister

Lewis Carroll 224: Two of his prime favorites in the earlier days were **Ellen** Terry, the well-known English actress, and **her sister Kate**, who was also an actress of some note.

VI.A.271

MS 47482a-91, ScrILS: where our **Maggy** ^+**Maggies**+^ seen all ~~couldn't help~~ ^+keep/△ it at ~~all~~ with her ~~sister~~ ^+^+~~sister~~+^ ^+sister+^+in-shawl.+^ | *JJA* 44:015 | Oct-Nov 1926 | I.1§1A.*0 | *FW* 007.32

The Chestnuts >

Note: Possibly the source for ‘jestnuts’ in VI.B.7.092(h): ^bshowering jestnuts of Chee.

MS 47482v-121v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+jestnuts of Bruisanose+^ | *JJA* 46:370 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 125.20

G

Lewis Carroll 225-6: Every Christmas the Rev. Charles Dodgson spent with his sisters, who since their father’s death had lived at Guildford, in a pretty house called **The Chestnuts**. His coming at Christmas was always [225] a great event, for of course some very youthful ladies in the neighborhood were in a state of suppressed excitement over his yearly arrival, which meant Christmas jollity—with charades and tableaux and all sorts of odd and interesting games, and, *of course*, stories.

One of his special Guildford favorites was Gaynor Simpson, to whom he wrote several of his clever letters. In one, evidently an answer to hers, he begged her never again to leave out the g in the name Dodgson, asking in a very plaintive manner what she would think if he left out the **G** in *her* name and called her “Aynor” instead of Gaynor.

MS 47473-36v, ScrLPA: ^+and the gees, too,+^ | *JJA* 46:332 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | *FW* 120.21

first class >

MS 47482v-117v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+the gipsy mating of a first class+^ | *JJA* 46:362 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 121.31

wedding presents

Lewis Carroll 227: The friendships that were not cemented at the seaside or under the shelter of old “Tom Quad” were very often begun in the railway train. English trains are not like ours in America. In Lewis Carroll’s time the “**first-class**” accommodations were called *carriages*, in which four or five people, often total strangers, were shut up for hours together, actually locked in by the guard; and if one of these people chanced to be Lewis Carroll, and another a restless, active little girl, why, in the twinkling of an eye the sigh of fellowship had flashed between them, and they were friends.

One special friend made in this fashion was a dear little maid named Kathleen Eschwege, who stayed a child to him always during their eighteen years of friendship, in spite of all the changes the years brought in their train; her marriage among the rest, on which occasion he wrote her that as he never gave **wedding presents**, he hoped the inclosed he sent in his letter she would accept as an *unwedding* present.

MS 47473-96, ScrPrBMA: born gentleman with a beautiful present of ^+wedding+^ cakes | *JJA* 46:421 | July 1925 | I.5§1.7/4.7 | *FW* 111.13-4

trait

Lewis Carroll 229: As we know, there were three great influences in his life: his reverence for holy things, his fondness for mathematics, and his love of little girls. It is this last **trait** which colors our picture of him and makes him stand forth in our minds apart from other men of his time.

Bee

Lewis Carroll 230: It was this intimacy and comradeship with his sisters which made him so easily the intimate and comrade of so many little girls, understanding all their traits and peculiarities and their “girl nature” better sometimes than they did themselves.

Some of his friends moved in royal circles. Princess Beatrice, who received the second presentation copy of “Alice in Wonderland,” was one of them; but in later years the two children of the Duchess of Albany (Queen Victoria's daughter-in-law), Alice and the young Duke, claimed his friendship, and despite his preference for girls, Lewis Carroll could not help liking the lad, whose gentle disposition and studious habits set him somewhat apart from other boys.

Near home, that is to say in Oxford, or more properly, within a stone's throw of Christ Church itself, dwelt the Rev. E. Hatch and his bright and interesting family of children, with all of whom Lewis Carroll was on the most intimate terms, though his special favorite was Beatrice, better known as **Bee**.

?MS 47473-15v, ScrTsEN: that absurdly bullsfooted bee | *JJA* 46:361 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | / *FW* 120.07

gipsy >

MS 47482v-117v, ScrTsEN: the gipsy mating of a first class | *JJA* 46:362 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | / *FW* 121.31

in the tiny dark room >

Note: Possibly the source for ‘in the darkness of / the consulting room’ in VI.B.7.005(b) ^bbut those / of us who have spent / who have ~~spent~~ done / our bit at Alice's / in the darkness of / the consulting room.

little strong-smelling bottles

Note: Together with ‘silly... tumbled off’ possibly the source of VI.B.7.142(a) ^bSilly little bottle / always tumbling.

Lewis Carroll 231: What child would not thoroughly enjoy personating a Japanese or a beggar child or a **gypsy** or an Indian? Or you might stand by your tall friend's side **in the tiny dark room**, and watch him while he poured the contents of several **little strong-smelling bottles** on the glass picture of yourself that looked so funny with its black face; and when you grew tired of this there were many delights to be found in the cupboards in the big room downstairs.

nose was beginning to melt

Note: Possibly the source for ‘moistnostrilled’ in VI.B.7.006(a) ^{bcd}, if we care to, / tell our moistnostrilled friend that / the / father of the context is / not invariably the / oblique dear relative / who pays the gasbill & cd show him what an / innocent enough adverb / such as Michael looks / ~~brings~~ boils down to.

Lewis Carroll 232: And she made me take her quite to the other side of the room, where it was very cold; and then she sat on my knee and fanned herself with a penwiper, because she said she was afraid the end of her **nose was beginning to melt**.

your affectionate

Lewis Carroll 233: ‘Don't be cross about it,’ I said, ‘but tell me this: I'm going to give Birdie and the other children one photograph each, whichever they choose; which do you think Birdie will choose?’ ‘I don't know,’ said the doll; ‘you'd better ask her!’ “So I took her home in a hansom cab. Which would you like, do you think? Arthur as Cupil? or Arthur and Wilfred together? or you and Ethel as beggar children? or Ethel standing on a box ? or, one of yourself?

“**Your affectionate** friend,
“ ‘LEWIS CARROLL’ ”

MS 47471b-42, ScrMT: Your affectionate | *JJA* 46:272 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | ‘The Revered Letter’ [*FW* 000.00]

theory >

MS 47471b-43v, ScrMT: theory of the jabbering ape | *JJA* 46:304 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 125.19

half sheet of note paper >

MS 47471b-26v, ScrMT: a sheet of letterpaper | *JJA* 46:236 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 111.09

Bee >

MS 47473-15v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+that absurdly bullsfooted bee+^ | *JJA* 46:361 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | 4.3+ | *FW* 120.07

your affectionate

Lewis Carroll 235: Mr. Dodgson's **theory** was that it was much more enjoyable to have your friends singly, consequently these 'dinner parties' as he liked to call them, consisted almost always of one guest only, and that one a child friend. One of his charming and characteristic little notes, written in his clear writing, often on a **half sheet of note paper** and signed with the C.L.D. monogram  would arrive, containing an invitation, of which the following is a specimen." [Though written when Beatrice was no longer a little girl.]

Ch. Ch. Nov. 21, '96.

“MY DEAR **BEE**: The reason I have for so long a time not visited the hive is a *logical* one,” (he was busy on his symbolic Logic), “but is not (as you might imagine) that I think there is no more honey in it! Will you come and dine with me? Any day would suit me, and I would fetch you at 6: 30.

“Ever **your affectionate**

“C. L. D.”

MS 47471b-42, ScrMT: Your affectionate | *JJA* 46:272 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | ‘The Revered Letter’ [*FW* 000.00]

perforated cards

Lewis Carroll 237: This was of course before the days of the phonograph, but Lewis Carroll had the next best thing, which Miss Hatch describes as an organette, in a large square box, through the side of which a handle is affixed. “Another box holds the tunes, circular **perforated cards**, all carefully catalogued by their owner. The picture of the author of ‘Alice’ keenly enjoying every note as he solemnly turns the handle, and raises or closes the lid of the box to vary the sound, is more worthy of your delight than the music itself.

MS 47471b-43v, ScrMT: places carefully selected for her perforations by Dame ~~Parland~~ ^+Partlet+^ | *JJA* 46:304 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*0 | *FW* 124.23

felt for >

Note: The entry appears in the source once more time: on page 47.

MS 47471b-34v, ScrILS: a man, seen, ~~pitied~~, ^+felt for,+^ | *JJA* 46:293 | Dec 1923-Jan 1924 | I.5§3.*0 | *FW* 000.00

blind

Lewis Carroll 239-40: He seemed to know his way instinctively to a girl's heart; she felt for him an affection, half of comradeship, half of reverence, for there was something inspiring in the fearless carriage of the head, the clear, serene look in the eyes, that seemed to pierce far ahead upon the path over which their own young feet were stumbling, perhaps.

With the passing of the years, some of the seven sisters married, and a fair crop of nieces and nephews shot up around him, also some small cousins in whom he took a deep interest. It is to one of these that he dedicated his poem called “Matilda Jane” in honor of the doll who bore the name, which meant nothing in the world to such an unresponsive bit of doll-dom. [239]

Matilda Jane, you never look
At any toy or picture book;
I show you pretty things in vain,
You must be **blind**, Matilda Jane!

Note: The entry appears in the source once more time: on the same page.

MS 47473-43v, ScrILA in ScrTsLA: hearts' ^+blind+^ | *JJA* 46:346 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | 4.3+ | [*FW* 122.14]

who knew and loved ... suggestion

Lewis Carroll 241: The “little girl” whose loving picture of him tells us so much lived near him all her life; she felt his influence in all the little things that go to make up a child's day, long after the real childhood had passed her by. And so with all the girls **who knew and loved** him, and even those to whom his name was but a **suggestion** of what he really was.

MS 47472-97v, ScrMT: To anyone who knew and loved H. C. E.—the suggestion is preposterous. | *JJA* 45:003 | Aug-Sep 1923 | I.2§1.*0 | *FW* 033.28-9 and *FW* 033.31

growl

Lewis Carroll 243:

I passed by his garden, and marked with one eye
How the Owl and the Panther were sharing a pie:
The Panther took pie, crust and gravy and meat,
While the Owl had the dish, for his share of the treat.
When the pie was all finished, the Owl—as a boon
Was kindly permitted to pocket the spoon;
While the Panther received knife and fork with a **growl**,
And concluded the banquet—

MS 47473-50, ScrTsLA: ^+growled and grunted+^ | *JJA* 46:359 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | [*FW* 116.32]

to run races

Lewis Carroll 244: These children, he found and he had made the subject quite a study had been acting every day in the week, and twice on the day before he met them, and yet were energetic enough to get up each morning at seven for a sea bath, **to run races** on the pier, and to be quite ready for another performance [*sic*] that night.

Note: Possibly the source for ‘regular racer’. See ‘regular racer’ for genetic information.

Maggie

Lewis Carroll 247: We know of four little sisters—Isa, Emsie, Nellie, and **Maggie**, and Master Charles Bowman was the *Cheshire Cat* in the revival of “Alice in Wonderland,” and to all of these—we are considering the girls of course, the boy never counted—Lewis Carroll showed his sweetest, most lovable side. They called him “Uncle,” and a more devoted uncle they could not possibly have found.

Note: The entry appears in the source twenty-one more times: on pages 262, 264-7 and 269.

MS 47471b-26v, ScrMT: to mention Maggy well | *JJA* 46:236 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 111.11

MS 47471b-27, ScrMT: ^+a+^ grand funeral Maggy | *JJA* 46:237 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | *FW* 000.00

MS 47473-10, ScrMT: don’t forget unto’s life end, Maggy well how are you Maggy | *JJA* 46:252 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*2 | *FW* 111.15-6

MS 47471b-41, ScrMT: to dear ~~Mags~~ Mag and all at home | *JJA* 46:271 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | *FW* 617.06

MS 47474-134v, TsLPA: a letter to last a lifetime for Maggy beyond by the ashpit: the heaviest deaf and dumb woman from here to Howth | *JJA* 48:070 | Mar-Jul 1924 | 1.8§1.3 | *FW* 211.22

MS 47483-121, TsILA: ^+not ^+sister+^ Maggy+^ | *JJA* 57:188 | Mar 1926 | III§1A.5/1D.5//2A.5/2B.2/2C.5 | *FW* 458.10

MS 47483-121, TsILA: ^+with ^+nurse+^ Maggy+^ | *JJA* 57:188 | Mar 1926 | III§1A.5/1D.5//2A.5/2B.2/2C.5 | [*FW* 459.04]

MS 47483-121, TsILA: ^+over Maggy+^ | *JJA* 57:188 | Mar 1926 | III§1A.5/1D.5//2A.5/2B.2/2C.5 | *FW* 000.00

MS 47482a-79v, ScrMT: And how are you, waggy? | *JJA* 55:032 | Jul 1926 | II.2§8(ABC).*1 | [*FW* 301.15]

MS 47482a-91, ScrILS: where our ~~Maggy~~ ^+Maggies+^ seen all couldn’t help ^+keep/^ it at—all with her ~~sister~~ ^+^+sister+^ ^+sister+^+in-shawl.+^ | *JJA* 44:015 | Oct-Nov 1926 | I.1§1A.*0 | *FW* 007.32

?MS 47475-47, PrLMA: ^+twin nicky and that Maggy’s tea or your Majesty, if any boost from a born gentleman he found health by late privates and hopes to hear some fondest from+^ | *JJA* 46:446 | late 1931 | I.5§1.9/4.9 | *FW* 116.23

?MS 47478-316, PrMT: Well (enquiries after allthe) how are you (question maggy) | *JJA* 52:248 | 1934 | II.2§7.2 | *FW* 280.14

?shyness ... picture

Lewis Carroll 248: This **shyness** was shown in many ways, particularly in a morbid horror of having his **picture** taken.

MS 47471b-52v, ScrBMA: ^+the national apostate who was genuinely grim & camera shy+^ | *JJA* 47:336 | Jan 1924 | I.7§1.*0 | *FW* 171.33-4

breaking it into countless pieces

Lewis Carroll 250: And Bob the Bat had many wonderful adventures. She tells us how, on a hot summer morning when the window was wide open, Bob flew out into the garden and landed in a bowl of salad that one of the servants was carrying to someone's room. The poor fellow was so frightened by this sudden apparition that he promptly **dropped the bowl, breaking it into countless pieces**.

Note: Joyce possibly used the entry together with 'a crack runs through a China bowl' (*The Professor* 237) to create: 'bits of broken glass and split china'.

MS 47482b-121, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+b-its-of ^+b-ts+^ ^+bi tso f+^ brok ^+bro+^ ^+k+^engla ^+a+^ ssan dspl itch ina+^ | *JJA* 46:369 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 124.07-8

millions of ...times

Note: Possibly the source for VI.B.7.019(b): millions of times over.

Lewis Carroll 251: For instance, my sisters and I had sent him "millions of kisses" in a letter.' Here is his answer:

“ ‘Ch. Ch. Oxford. Ap. 14, 1890.

“ ‘MY OWN DARLING :

“ ‘It's all very well for you and Nellie and Emsie to write in **millions of** hugs and kisses, but please consider the *time* it would occupy your poor old very busy uncle! Try hugging and kissing Emsie for a minute by the watch and I don't think you'll manage it more than 20 times a minute. "Millions" must mean two millions at least.' “

MS 47482b-5, ScrMT: to the use of language have you millions of times used worse language than that used by Shem. | *JJA* 57:011 | May 1924 | III§1A.*0/1D.*0//2A.*0/2C.*0 | [*FW* 421.17]

Ap. 14 >

Lewis Carroll 251: For instance, my sisters and I had sent him "millions of kisses" in a letter.' Here is his answer:

“ ‘Ch. Ch. Oxford. Ap. 14, 1890.

“ ‘MY OWN DARLING :

“ ‘It's all very well for you and Nellie and Emsie to write in millions of hugs and kisses, but please consider the *time* it would occupy your poor old very busy uncle! Try hugging and kissing Emsie for a minute by the watch and I don't think you'll manage it more than 20 times a minute. "Millions" must mean two millions at least.' “

Note: Entry used as 'the 12th of the 4th'.

VI.A.271

I

Lewis Carroll 252: “ ‘Well—I—ahem! ahem! ahem! (excuse me, Uncle, I've got a bad cough) I—think—that—I—that is, you know, I—’

“ ‘Yes, I see! "Isa" begins with "I," and it seems to me as if she was going to *end* with "I" *this time!*' ”

?MS 47477-122, ScrMT: Samply tee dee eh ah are eye end gee yes. | *JJA* 51:121 | late 1932 | II.1§6ACE.2+ | *FW* 000.00

½ of a kiss >

Note: Entry used in '4 ½ kisses'.

VI.A.271.

with fondest >

MS 47471b-48, ScrMT: must now close with fondest and four kisscrosses | *JJA* 46:245 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 111.17

MS 47483-120, TsBMA: ^+with ~~to~~ my fondest ^+to+^ tutor, X. X. X. X.+^ | *JJA* 57:187 | Mar 1926 | III§1A.5/1D.5//2A.5/2B.2/2C.5 | *FW* 458.03

MS 47475-47, PrLMA: ^+(gingin! gingin!), but also, and dinna forget, that there is many asleeps between someathome's first and moreinausland's last and that the beautiful presence of waiting kates will until life's (!) be more than enough to make any milkmike in the language of sweet tarts punch hell's hate into his twin nicky and that Maggy's tea or your Majesty, if any boost from a born gentleman he found health by late privates and hopes to hear some fondest from+^ | *JJA* 46:446 | late 1931 | I.5§1.9/4.9 | *FW* 000.00

postscript

Lewis Carroll 253: "Please give my kindest regards to your mother, and 1/2 of a kiss to Nellie, and 1/200 of a kiss to Emsie, 1/2000000 of a kiss to yourself. So **with fondest** love, I am, my darling,

"Your loving Uncle,

"C. L. DODGSON.."

And at the end of this letter, teeming with fun and laughter, could anything be sweeter than this **postscript**?

"I've thought about that little prayer you asked me to write for Nellie and Emsie. But I would like first to have the words of the one I wrote for you, and the words of what they say now, if they say any. And then I will pray to our Heavenly Father to help me to write a prayer that will be really fit for them to use."

In letter-writing, and even in his story-telling, Lewis Carroll made frequent use of italics. His own speech was so emphatic that his writing would have looked odd without them, and many of his cleverest bits of nonsense would have been lost but for their aid.

MS 47471b-47v, ScrMT: the cruciform postscript | *JJA* 46:310 | Jan 1924 | I.5§4.*1 | *FW* 122.21

naughty naughty >

MS 47471b-75v, ScrLPA: ^+Naughtynaughty is her name+^ | *JJA* 48:006 | Feb 1924 | I.8§1A.*0 | [*FW* 204.05]

all ...at home >

MS 47471b-48, ScrMT: ~~everybody~~ at allathome's health | *JJA* 46:245 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 111.11

MS 47471b-41, ScrMT: to dear ~~Mags~~ Mag and all at home | *JJA* 46:271 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | 'The Revered Letter' [>] MS 47488-117, ScrMT: We are all at home | *JJA* 63:183 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | *FW* 617.06

MS 47483-120, ScrTsILS: ~~all~~ ^+allathome+^ | *JJA* 57:187 | Mar 1926 | III§1A.5/1D.5//2A.5/2B.2/2C.5 | *FW* 457.35

a good plan

Lewis Carroll 254: "Oh, you **naughty, naughty**, bad, wicked little girl! You forgot to put a stamp on your letter, and your poor old Uncle had to pay *Twopence*! His *last Twopence*! Think of that. I shall punish you severely for this, once I get you here. So tremble! Do you hear? Be good enough to tremble!

"I've only time for one question to-day. Who in the world are the '**all**' that join you in 'lufs and kisses'? Weren't you fancying you were **at home** and sending messages (as people constantly do) from Nellie and Emsie, without their having given any? It isn't **a good plan** that sending messages people haven't given. I don't mean it's in the least *untruthful*, because everybody knows how commonly they are sent without having been given; but it lessens the pleasure of receiving messages.

MS 47471b-44, ScrMT: A good plan used by worried business folk | *JJA* 46:241 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 108.10

grave professor

Lewis Carroll 256: "He was very particular," she tells us, "about his tea, which he always made himself, and in order that it should draw properly he would walk about the room, swinging the teapot from side to side, for exactly ten minutes. The idea of the **grave professor** promenading his book-lined study and

carefully waving a teapot to and fro may seem ridiculous, but all the minutiae of life received an extreme attention at his hands.”

MS 47482b-121, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^+grave professor at his breakfast table acutely piqued+^ | *JJA* 46:369 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | FW 124.09

folklore

Lewis Carroll 258: One very curious and strange trait in his character was shown in these walks. I used to be very fond of flowers and animals also. A pretty dog or a hedge of honeysuckle was always a pleasant event upon our walk to me. And yet he himself cared for neither flowers nor animals. Tender and kind as he was, simple and unassuming in all his tastes, yet he did not like flowers...He knew children so thoroughly and well, that it is all the stranger that he did not care for things that generally attract them so much. ...When I was in raptures over a poppy or a dog-rose, he would try hard to be as interested as I was, but even to my childish eyes it was an effort, and he would always rather invent some new game for us to play at. Once, and once only, I remember him to have taken an interest in a flower, and that was because of the **folklore** that was attached to it, and not because of the beauty of the flower itself.

?MS 47484a-250, ScrTsILA: ^+That ^+folklore+^ straight from the ass his mouth.+^ | *JJA* 58:318 | Dec 1928-Jan 1929 | III§3A.8/3B.8 | FW 480.06

rough >

MS 47471b-66v, ScrMT: to a rough mind the document | *JJA* 46:266 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | FW 000.00

tea and ... cake >

MS 47471b-27, ScrMT: a parcel of cookycakes ^+for tea+^ | *JJA* 46:237 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | [FW 111.14]

MS 47483-121, ScrTsILA: here I'll wait on you ^+with beautiful teacakes like a born gentleman+^ | *JJA* 57:188 | Mar 1926 | III§1A.5/1D.5//2A.5/2B.2/2C.5 | FW 460.32

a truth ... letters

Lewis Carroll 259-60: So the particular flower that the ‘little folks’ used came to be called ‘folks’ gloves.’ Then, because the country people were **rough** and clumsy in their talk, the name was shortened into ‘foxgloves,’ the name that everyone uses now.”

This special walk always ended in the coastguard’s house, where they partook of **tea and rock cake**, and here most of his prettiest stories were told. The most thrilling part occurred when “the children came to a deep dark wood,” always described with a solemn dropping of the voice; by that Isa knew that the exciting part was coming, then she crept nearer to him, and he held her close while he finished the tale. Isa, as was quite natural, was a most dramatic little person, so she always knew what emotions would suit the occasion, and used them like the clever little actress that she was.

We find something very beautiful in this intimacy between the grave scholar and the light-hearted, innocent little girl, who used to love to watch him in some of those deep silences which neither cared to break.[...]

One could go on telling anecdotes of Lewis Carroll and this well-beloved child, but of **a truth** his own **letters** will show far better than any description how he regarded this “star” child of his.

MS 47471b-43, ScrLMA: ^+the curt witty darts never quite at the truth letter+^ | *JJA* 46:237 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | FW 120.04

crosses ... kisses >

Note: Together with ‘½ of a kiss’ entered first on VI.A.271 as ‘4 ½ kisses’.

MS 47471b-27, ScrILA: ^+four kicrosses+^ | *JJA* 46:237 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | FW 111.17

MS 47471b-42, ScrMT: Dame Bessy Plurabelle Earwicker x x x x | *JJA* 46:272 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | FW 000.00

MS 47483-120, ScrTsBMA: ^+with ~~to~~ my fondest ^+to+^ tutor, X. X. X. X.+^ | *JJA* 57:187 | Mar 1926 | III§1A.5/1D.5//2A.5/2B.2/2C.5 | FW 458.03

affectionate

Lewis Carroll 262: “My sweet pet, I hope you won’t be offended with me for saying what I fancy might make your acting better.

“Your loving old Uncle,
“CHARLES.

“X for Nellie.
“X for Maggie.
“X for Emsie.

“X for Isa.”

The **crosses** were unmistakably **kisses**. He was certainly a most **affectionate** “Uncle.” He rarely signed his name “Charles.” It was only on special occasions and to very “special” people.
MS 47471b-48, ScrMT: from affectionate large[^]+looking+[^] stain of tea | *JJA* 46:245 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | *FW* 111.19

spell >

Note: The entry appears in the source four more times: on pages 79, 263 and 285.
MS 47473-44, ScrTsLA: and why spell ~~that~~ ^{^+dear+[^]} god with ~~seven-big-dees~~ ^{^+a big thick dhee+[^]:} (why, O why, O why?) but | *JJA* 46:348 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | *FW* 123.01

shower

Lewis Carroll 263-4: In one of her letters Isa sent “sacks full of love and baskets full of kisses.”
“How badly you *do* **spell** your words!” he answered her. “I *was* so puzzled about the ‘sacks full of love and baskets full of kisses.’ But at last I made out that, of course, you meant a ‘sack full of *gloves* and a basket full of *kittens*.’ ” Then [263] he composed a regular nonsense story on the subject. Isa and her sisters called it the “glove and kitten letter” and read it over and over with much delight, for it was full of quaint fancies, such as Lewis Carroll loved to **shower** upon the children.
Note: The source for ‘showering’ in VI.B.7.092(h) ^bshowering jestnuts of Chee.

cakes and tea >

MS 47483-121, ScrTsILA: here I’ll wait on you ^{^+with beautiful teacakes like a born gentleman+[^]} | *JJA* 57:188 | Mar 1926 | III§1A.5/1D.5//2A.5/2B.2/2C.5 | *FW* 460.32

munch and munch

Lewis Carroll 265-6:
So back to Christ Church—not too late
For them to go and see
A Christ Church Undergraduate,
Who gave them **cakes and tea**. [265]

In Magdalen Park the deer are wild
With joy that Maggie brings
Some bread, a friend had given the child,
To feed the pretty things.

They flock round Maggie without fear,
They breakfast and they lunch,
They dine, they sup, those happy deer
Still as they **munch and munch**,
Shouting the Battle-cry of Freedom!
MS 47482b-121v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: ^{^+these munchables+[^]} | *JJA* 46:370 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ | /4.3+ | *FW* 121.33

explain >

MS 47471b-49, ScrTMA: ^{^+^+Well,+[^]} ^{^+Explain this.+^{^+^}} | *JJA* 46:246 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | [*FW* 111.26]

Well >

MS 47471b-49, ScrTMA: ^{^+^+Well,+[^]} ^{^+Explain this.+^{^+^}} | *JJA* 46:246 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*1 | [*FW* 111.26]

now I’ll tell you

MS 47471b-77v, ScrMT: I’ll tell you ~~know~~ ^{^+now+[^]} | *JJA* 48:009 | Feb 1924 | I.8§1A.*0 | [*FW* 207.30]

real truth >

MS 47471b-33v, ScrBMA: ^+who can only tell the naked truth+^ | JJA 46:230 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | FW 107.04

dearest

Note: First use VI.A.271.

The entry appears in the source one more time on page 283.

Lewis Carroll 268-9: Can you explain to me, my pet, how it happens that when I take up my pen to write a letter to *you*, it won't write sense. Do you think the rule is that when the pen finds it has to write to a nonsensical, good-for-nothing child it sets to work to write a nonsensical, good-for-nothing letter? Well, now I'll tell you the real truth. As Miss Kitty Wilson is a dear friend of yours, of course she's a *sort* of a friend of mine. So I thought (in my vanity) 'perhaps she would like to have a copy "from the author" with her name written in it.' So I sent her one—but I hope she'll understand that I do it because she's *your* friend, for you see I had never *heard* of her before; so I wouldn't have any other reason."

When he published his last long story, "Sylvie and Bruno" the dedication was to her, an acrostic on her name; but as "Sylvie and Bruno" will be spoken of later on, perhaps it will be more interesting to give the dainty little verses where they belong. He sent his pet a specially bound copy of the new book, with the following letter

"Christ Church, May 16, '90.

"DEAREST ISA:—I had this bound for you when the book first came out, and it's been waiting here [268] ever since Dec. 17, for I really didn't dare to send it across the Atlantic—the whales are *so* inconsiderate. They'd have been sure to want to borrow it to show to the little whales, quite forgetting that the salt water would be sure to spoil it.

MS 47482b-7, ScrMT: Sis dearest | JJA 57:015 | III§1A.*0/1D.*0//2A.*0/2C.*0 | Apr 1924 | FW 452.08

MS 47482b-6, ScrMT: - Sister dearest | JJA 57:013 | May 1924 | III§1A.*0/1D.*0//2A.*0/2C.*0 | FW 431.21

?MS 47473-139, ScrMT: Darling, of course, dearest, I was always meant for an engineer. | JJA 47:037 | May-Jun 1927 | I.6§1A.*0 | FW 146.19-20

roly-poly

Lewis Carroll 271: If I made friends with a *dozen* Princesses, I would love you better than all of them together, even if I had them all rolled up into a sort of child-**roly-poly**.

MS 47488-119v, ScrLPA: ^+With a cut of roly polony after. To hang out the tang of tay.+^ | JJA 63:208 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§5.*0 | FW 621.13

general

Lewis Carroll 274: And so from 1874 to 1889, a period of fifteen years, he jotted down quaint fancies and bits of dialogue which he thought would work well into the story. During this interval he passed from the prime of life into serious middle age, though there was so little change in his outward living and in his **general** appearance (he was always very boyish-looking) that even he himself failed to recognize the gulf of time between forty-two and fifty-seven.

Note: The entry appears in the source three more times: on pages 24, 79 and 255.

MS 47473-49v, ScrTsLA: , the aphasia of that heroic agony of recalling ~~the~~ ^+a+^ once loved number leading slip by slip+per+^ to a general amnesia of misnaming one's on own: | JJA 46:358 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+/4.3+ | FW 122.04-5

ting, ting, ting!

Lewis Carroll 277: Another dainty description is Bruno's singing to the accompaniment of tuneful harebells, and the song was a regular serenade:

Rise, oh, rise! The daylight dies,
The owls are hooting, **ting, ting, ting!**
Wake, oh, wake! Beside the lake
The elves are fluting, ting, ting, ting!
Welcoming our Fairy King,

We sing, sing, sing.

?MS 47471b-41, ScrMT: Ping! Ping! Not him again. Ping! | *JJA* 46:271 | Dec 1923 | I.5§2.*1 | ‘The Revered Letter’ [>] MS 47488-118, ScrLPA and ScrMT: ^+Fing!+^ One must simply laugh. Fing him agingi | *JJA* 63:189 | Sep-Oct 1938 | IV§4.*0 | [*FW* 617.16-7]

buns

Lewis Carroll 282:

The Mother-Herring, on the salt sea-wave,
Sought vainly for her absent ones;
The Father-Badger, writhing in a cave,
Shrieked out, “Return, my sons!
You shall have **buns**,” he shrieked, “if you’ll behave!
Yea buns, and buns, and buns!”

MS 47473-117v, ScrEN to ScrTsLA: with secondbest buns | *JJA* 46:362 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3+ /4.3+ | [*FW* 121.32]

cooking cakes

Lewis Carroll 291-2: But if he wished to buy books for himself or take some little girl pet off for a treat, he never seemed to count the cost, and he gave so generously that many a child of the old days has cause to remember. On one occasion he found a crowd of ragamuffins surrounding the window of a shop where they were **cooking cakes**. Something in the wistful glances of the little street urchins stirred [291] him strangely as he was passing by, a little girl on either side of him. Suddenly he darted into the shop, and before long came out, his arms piled with the freshly made cakes, which he passed around to the hungry, big-eyed little fellows, leaving the small girls inside the shop, where they could enjoy the pretty scene which stamped itself forever in their memories.

His **charities** were never known, save that he gave freely in many directions. He was opposed to *lending* money, but if the case was worthy he was willing to *give* whatever was necessary, and this he did with a kindness and grace peculiarly his own.

MS 47471b-27, ScrMT: a parcel of cookycakes | *JJA* 46:237 | Dec 1923 | I.5§1.*0 | [*FW* 111.14]

cut and dried

Lewis Carroll 292-3: Much has been said of Lewis Carroll’s reverence [292] for sacred things; from the days of his solemn little boyhood this was a most noticeable trait of his character. He had, as we have seen, no “**cut and dried**” notions regarding religion, but he was old-fashioned in many of his ideas, and while he did not believe in making the Sabbath a day of dull, monotonous ordeal, he set it apart from other days, and made of it a beautiful day of rest.

MS 47473-38, ScrTsBMA: the cut and dry aks | *JJA* 46:335 | Feb-Mar 1925 | I.5§1.3/4.3 | [*FW* 123.02]